Access All Areas

A Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector

Promoting equality and inclusion

A self-assessment Toolkit for youth leaders to assess the level of equality and inclusion in their programmes...

... with practical tips on how to make youth organisations fully inclusive for all young people
About the Authors

About NYCI
The National Youth Council of Ireland (NYCI) is the representative body for national voluntary youth work organisations in Ireland. It represents and supports the interests of around 50 voluntary youth organisations and uses its collective experience to act on issues that impact on young people.

National Youth Council of Ireland
3 Montague Street, Dublin 2
Tel: (+353) 0 1 4784122
www.intercultural.ie
www.youth.ie

About Youthnet
Youthnet is an independent agency which represents the interests and aspirations of the voluntary youth sector in Northern Ireland. The voluntary youth sector in Northern Ireland delivers youth work in a variety of settings including local communities, churches, rural and urban interfaces and developmental work in schools.

Youthnet
5th Floor, 14 College Square North
Belfast BT1 6AS
Tel: 028 9033 1880
www.youthnetni.org

Publishing details
ISBN Number: 978-0-9560406-6-4

Edited by
Ben Ewan and Niamh O’Carolan (Youthnet)
Anne Walsh (National Youth Council of Ireland)
Acknowledgements

This resource would not have been possible without significant input from across the youth sector and beyond. NYCI and Youthnet would like to thank the following contributors to this Toolkit:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Content</th>
<th>Reviewing and piloting</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Amanda Stephens (Youthnet)</td>
<td>Irish Wheelchair Association</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anne Walsh (NYCI)</td>
<td>Gurranabraher Youth Service (YWI - Cork)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ben Ewan (Youthnet)</td>
<td>Scouting Ireland</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clare Conlon (YouthAction NI)</td>
<td>SPARK project, Galway (YWI)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Collette Slevin (Mencap)</td>
<td>The Gaf Youth Café, Galway</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daragh Kennedy (Irish Wheelchair Ass.)</td>
<td>National Disability Authority</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edel Kelly (Youth Work Ireland – Galway)</td>
<td>Eco Unesco</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elaine Kelly (Opening Your Mind)</td>
<td>National Youth Council Ireland (NYCI)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliz McArdle (YouthAction NI)</td>
<td>Youth Work Ireland (HQ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fiona Kelty (NCBI)</td>
<td>Irish Girl Guides</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geraldine Brereton (One Family)</td>
<td>Tyrellstown Youth Initiative (Foróige)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helen McVitty-O’Hara (Mencap)</td>
<td>The Base, Ballyfermot Youth Centre</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kevin O Hagan (NYHP - NYCI)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laura Leeson (Irish Wheelchair Ass.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Liz Loftus (Involve)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mairead Ní Laoi (YWI – Galway)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maria Lally (Foróige - Blanchardstown)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Marie Fitzpatrick (Pavee Point)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew Seebach (Youth Work Ireland)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael Barron (BeLonGTo)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Michael McKenna (YouthAction NI)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Niamh Connolly (NCBI)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Niamh O Carolan (Youthnet)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nigel Connor (Irish Deaf Youth Association)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rachel Long (NIACRO)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Siobhan Brennan (NYHP -NYCI)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suzanne Lindsay (Foróige)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tracy Friel (Youth Work Ireland)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
This publication is also indebted to pioneering work from Youth Action & Policy Association (NSW) Inc (YAPA), Australia whose Toolkit, Opening Doors, was inspirational in the development of this Toolkit. Some parts of this document have excerpts directly from the Opening Doors publication.

NYCI gratefully acknowledges funding support from the Office for Minister of Children and Youth Affairs and the National Development Plan 2008 – 2012

Youthnet acknowledges funding support to adapt this resource, from the European Union’s European Regional Development Fund through the EU Programme for Peace and Reconciliation (PEACE III) managed by the Special EU Programmes Body

Re-published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012

© National Youth Council of Ireland
About ‘Access All Areas’

“Equality is not about treating people the same, because different groups of people have different needs, different groups experience discrimination in different areas of life in different ways. Treating everyone the same can have the effect of being an indirect form of discrimination when it is clear that some groups have much greater needs than others. Equality is about securing equality of opportunity, equality of participation and equality of outcome.”

NCCRI, March 2003

Access All Areas was developed by a large group of youth work practitioners across the island of Ireland to be used in both the Republic of Ireland and Northern Ireland. These experts wrote and edited 11 individual chapters, 10 of which focus on a particular group of young people who frequently experience exclusion in their lives. The experts opted to gather their expertise in one publication because of their recognition that young people have multiple identities and should not be seen under one identity alone. The National Youth Council of Ireland and Youthnet Northern Ireland coordinated this publication.

Access All Areas Toolkit has been designed to be used by trained youth workers, by volunteer youth leaders, by directors and managers of youth services and others working with children and young people. It invites you to look at what support you need - at both leader and organisational level - to make sure that all young people in your community feel they belong and are actively participating in society.

Since Access All Areas was first developed in 2009 it has been used extensively and updated to respond to newly identified needs of those working with diverse young people. This new edition comes in 3 formats to allow for ease of use – a companion guide, a CD Rom with the full Toolkit, and a downloadable version (divided into individual specialised chapters). We have developed two new chapters since 2009.
The reasons we developed Access All Areas

Whilst much has been done in recent years to tackle inequality and to work for the inclusion of people from all backgrounds at all levels of society, discrimination is still a reality for many people.

Many young people face challenges in accessing services, achieving in education, living healthy lives, having a sense of well-being and making a full contribution to society. These challenges are often compounded by additional factors in a young person’s life. This may be that they are from a minority ethnic background, are a young Traveller, identify as lesbian, gay, bisexual or transgender or have a disability. They may have been involved with the juvenile justice system, find themselves outside of education, training or employment, be a young parent or in the care system. It may be that young people are dealing with mental health issues in their life or they are the primary carer for a family member. Young people may find themselves restricted by gender stereotypes or vulnerable to discrimination based on their gender. Sometimes referred to as ‘hard to reach’, ‘diverse’ or ‘seldom heard’ the needs of these young people are explained in Access All Areas alongside valuable advice on how to fully include these young people in your organisation, whether you are involved in a small community-based youth group, a specialised youth group, or a youth project.

“When we aren’t proactively being inclusive we are, in effect, perpetuating exclusion and inequality in our society.”

Youth work is ideally placed to challenge inherent inequalities and to engage with young people from a range of backgrounds and to raise awareness of the diversity in society.
How can ‘Access All Areas’ help you?

1. It can help you to **quickly assess** how well you are currently doing by proofing your work with specialised checklists

2. It can help you to **plan** by providing information about needs, demographics, resources and useful contacts

3. It can help you to **provide better service** to all groups by giving practical advice

4. It can help you **develop policies** by providing guidelines
What’s in ‘Access All Areas’?

Access All Areas Toolkit is arranged with the following chapters, each of which can be downloaded separately from www.youth.ie/diversity or www.youthnetni.org.uk

Chapter 1  Promoting inclusive youth work practice – organisational support
Chapter 2  Working with young people from a minority ethnic background
Chapter 3  Working with young LGBT people
Chapter 4  Working with young Travellers
Chapter 5  Working with young people with a physical disability, who have sight loss or who are Deaf
Chapter 6  Working with young people with a learning disability
Chapter 7  Working with young people with mental health issues
Chapter 8  Working with young people involved in juvenile justice
Chapter 9  Working with young parents
Chapter 10A (ROI) Working with young people who have left school early
Chapter 10B (NI) Working with young people who are out of education, employment or training (NEET)
Chapter 11  Working with young men and young women to challenge gender stereotypes

* Please note that each of the chapters is page numbered separately to allow each chapter to stand alone. Youth workers are invited to dip in and out of Toolkit, engaging with different chapters when it best suits their needs.
How is ‘Access All Areas’ structured?

Chapter 1  ‘Promoting inclusive youth work practice – organisational support’ includes the various tools you will need at organisational level:

- A definition and deeper understanding of equality and inclusion
- An overview of youth work policy in relation to equality and inclusion
- An overview of legislation that aims to ensure equality and inclusion in youth work
- A master checklist to be used by youth leaders and managers
- A master checklist that young people can use to assess the youth activities they attend
- A discussion on collecting and using data (ethnic identifiers). A sample registration form is included.
- Using Access All Areas to carry out a regional audit

Chapters 2-11 all focus on a ‘hard to reach’ group of young people and are structured in the following way:

- Demographics
  Facts and figures about the particular group of young people
- Terminology
  Definitions of useful terms
- Needs and Issues
  Key needs and issues that have been identified by practitioners from current research and practice
- How to develop inclusive practice
  Practical guidelines and advice on being more inclusive of young people from the identified group
- Checklist
  A specialised checklist to self-assess your group or organisation and identify actions you can take
- Contacts and resources
  Useful contacts and resources to further your understanding and build key relationships with relevant organisations
Where do I start?

We recommend that you start with the Master Checklist (Chapter 1, Page 22) to assess where you are as an organisation or group. This will help you identify areas you can work on. If you want to take a more detailed examination of your service in light of a particular priority group (e.g. disability) then you can look at that chapter for information and support. Each chapter contains a more detailed checklist which can help you identify the additional actions to put in place to engage with that target group of young people.

After completing the master checklist or a specialist checklist from the end of a particular chapter - fill in an action plan with your team so that your work is given direction and a timeline to keep you on track. The information contained in each chapter will support you in carrying out your action plan.

It is useful to revisit the Toolkit on a regular basis to see what areas you can progress in next.

Don’t get burdened down by the amount of information available – see Access All Areas as a reference and support document to facilitate you in reflective practice.

We also want to highlight that, although this toolkit is structured into chapters that relate to particular groups and identities, children and young people are not limited to labels but have multiple identities. This resource is not designed to box people into groupings, it advocates for a holistic approach in meeting the individual needs of young people. We hope that it demonstrates the value of developing a ‘universal design approach’ - a way of planning and delivering programmes that ensures, as far as possible, that it caters for as many people as possible, irrespective of their individual circumstances.

We wish you all the best using Access All Areas, we welcome your input and any changes you would like to see. We also offer training on using the Toolkit. If you would like to share your inclusive youth work stories with us we are
collecting them to share and we are launching an award project if anyone would like to put themselves forward for inclusion.
Chapter One

Promoting inclusive youth work practice - organisational support

Introduction

‘Access All Areas’ has been designed to be used by trained youth workers, by volunteers in local youth groups, by directors and managers of youth services and anyone else working with young people in both the Republic of Ireland and Northern Ireland. The Toolkit invites us to look at the support that is needed - at a personal and organisational level - to make sure that all young people feel they belong and are actively participating in their community.

Terminology

This resource has been developed for youth workers on the island of Ireland. At times it is necessary to make distinctions between our two jurisdictions and we have had to choose a terminology to reflect this. We have chosen for the most part to use Northern Ireland (NI) and Republic of Ireland (ROI). At times we also use North and South. Where there are large tracts of text that refer specifically to the different jurisdictions we have used coloured boxes: Republic of Ireland and Northern Ireland.
Overview of chapter

This chapter looks at specific support that an organisation might need to embed inclusive youth work practice. The chapter includes the following:

1. A definition and deeper understanding of equality and inclusion
2. An overview of youth work policy in relation to equality and inclusion
3. An overview of legislation that aims to ensure equality and inclusion in youth work
4. Developing an equality and inclusion policy
5. A master checklist to be used by youth leaders and managers
6. A master checklist that young people can use to assess the youth activities they attend
7. A discussion on collecting and using data (ethnic identifiers). A sample registration form is included
8. Using Access All Areas to carry out a regional survey
1  A definition and deeper understanding of equality and inclusion

**Equality** is the notion that *everybody* is of equal value and deserves equal respect, dignity and opportunity. It is based on four key objectives:

1. Access to services
2. Inclusion in decision making and shaping one’s own community
3. Relationships based on love, care, respect and solidarity, and
4. Acknowledgement of diversity and the right to social status

**Inclusion** is identifying, understanding and removing barriers that exist to ensure participation and belonging. It focuses on allocating resources to achieve equality of outcome for all.

Inclusive youth work is responsive to the needs of all young people. It involves:

- Openness and dialogue
- A willingness to change
- A commitment to equality

**Equity** is similar to inclusion, ensures that young people have equality of outcome regardless of background. It is about making sure children and young people are not directly or indirectly excluded and that positive steps are taken to include those who might otherwise feel excluded.
Diversity encourages respect for and expression of the range of identities represented by children and young people involved in youth work and those who work with them.

What does an inclusive group look like?

Creating a service based on equality and inclusion means asking if our projects, programmes and activities are based on the norms and values of the majority group or do they include the needs of young people from diverse living circumstances and identities? An inclusive service is one that reflects the range of diversity within a community. In a mainstream, volunteer or universal service this will mean engaging with the young people in the community in a way that is responsive to the numbers of young people from diverse backgrounds that live within that community. For example, 10% of the young people in the country come from a minority ethnic background, 10% have a disability, 20% will, at some stage, have a mental health issue, 1.5% will be a Traveller, and 7.5% will be LGBT. Small numbers will be involved in juvenile justice, will have left school early or will be a young parent. A mainstream, volunteer or universal youth group should reflect this diversity in their membership relative to their overall numbers. For example, the number of young people in a youth group from a minority ethnic background would ideally be similar in percentage to that in your own community. Furthermore, all diversities should be included, either by actual targeting and inclusion or within regular programme activities and conversations – for example developing an LGBT friendly environment, doing disability and mental health awareness programmes etc.
Sometimes services work exclusively with marginalised and diverse young people and may not see how, or why, they might become even more inclusive. However, diversity is never a single identity issue. All young people have multiple identities and all aspects of exclusion should be addressed even in specialised services. For example, a person with a disability will have a sexual orientation, a gender and an ethnicity etc. Some of these aspects of identity will sometimes put them into other minority groups. An inclusive service challenges prejudice and looks at what diversity is not represented or included in the group. This may involve looking at more invisible diversities such as sexual orientation, early school leaving or mental health or it may involve looking at more obvious diversities such as ethnicity, disability, young parenthood etc. and finding ways to address these.

The principle of equality and inclusion needs to be firmly embedded in our society and promoted from an early age. Youth work is an ideal setting for working towards this goal by exploring issues and developing awareness with young people.

How do we ensure equality?

Equality means that everybody should have equal prospects of well-being, having their needs met, and to develop themselves. Resources should be distributed in such a way to provide for this. Therefore, equality means asking if your service offers the same level of outcome to all young people in your community? For example:

This chapter was developed by Anne Walsh (NYCI), Marie Fitzpatrick (Pavee Point), Michael Barron (BeLonGTo), Matthew Seebach (YWI) and Ben Ewan (Youthnet) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youhnet 2012
- Do some young people feel intimidated by the dominance of the majority group?
- Is it harder for some young people to physically access and participate in your project or group?
- Is there racism or homophobia in the project or group which makes it difficult for young people from diverse backgrounds to participate?
- Does your service accommodate the various learning needs of young people?

**How do we ensure inclusion?**

Inclusion is a process that is relevant to all young people but particularly focuses on those groups who have historically been marginalised or at risk. It involves a process of identifying, understanding and breaking down barriers to participation and belonging. It recognises the need to involve parents/carers in its practices and decision-making processes. It also asserts that inclusion is not possible without those being ‘included’ playing a full part in the process. \(^{iv}\)

Inclusion is about the quality of young people’s experience; how they are supported to learn, achieve and participate fully in the life of the youth service. In essence it involves adapting policies and practices within youth services to remove barriers to learning so that nobody is marginalised. Inclusion moves away from labelling young people, towards creating an appropriate learning environment for all children. \(^{v}\)

The specialised chapters in this Toolkit will assist you to include a range of diverse young people and leaders in your organisation and youth groups.
2 An overview of youth work policy that relates to equality and inclusion

There are a number of key policy documents that underpin the delivery of youth services across the island of Ireland and provide a mandate for delivering a service based on the principles of Equality and Inclusion.

**Northern Ireland (NI)**

10 Year Strategy for Children and Young People (2006 – 2016)

The Strategy for Children and Young People highlights the need to provide equality across services and to ensure provision is inclusive of all.

Youth Work Strategy (2005-2008)

A new youth work policy for Northern Ireland ‘Priorities for Youth’ will be available for consultation in due course. It is hoped that delivering an ‘inclusive’ service will be a key priority.

One of the key themes of the current strategy is ‘Delivering Effective and Inclusive Youth Work’. It aims to:

“Ensure that high quality youth work is inclusively and effectively delivered to facilitate the personal and social development of young people within a supportive public policy framework”

**Department of Education Priorities**

One of the key priorities for the Department of Education NI in the delivery of education across the formal and non-formal sectors is ‘Reducing the Gap – Removing Barriers to Access’. The intended youth service outcomes under this
priority are:

- Commitment to promoting equality of opportunity
- Targeted provision for disadvantaged or marginalised young people
- Responsive and coordinated service
- Outreach provision

**Community Relations, Equality and Diversity Policy (CRED)**

The Department of Education (NI) has a policy for delivering Community Relations, Equality and Diversity (CRED) across education.

The CRED policy aims to:

“...develop self-respect and respect for others, promote equality and work to eliminate discrimination...”

It also seeks to provide opportunities for young people to build relationships with those of different backgrounds and traditions.

The intended outcome of the policy is that children and young people will have a greater understanding of equality and diversity for all section 75 groups, respect the rights of all, and have developed the skills, attitudes and behaviours that enable them to value and respect difference and to engage positively with it.

It is anticipated that the main themes of this policy will underpin the development of ‘Priorities for Youth’.

A number of other policies will have a direct impact on the delivery of youth work including, for example, the Department of Social Development ‘Volunteer Strategy’ and the Office of the First Minister and Deputy First Minister ‘Cohesion, Sharing and Integration Strategy’.
Republic of Ireland (ROI)

Youth Work Act (2001)
The Youth Work Act governs all Youth Work in Ireland and commits youth services to meet the needs of all young people equally and fairly.

National Youth Work Development Plan
This plan commits to uphold the Equal Status Act which places obligations on youth services to deliver services in an equal and non-discriminatory way. In its key points in relation to equality and inclusiveness it states:

“Proposals for a National Youth Work Development Plan are based on a commitment to a vision of youth work which values diversity, aims to eradicate injustice and inequality, and strives for openness and inclusiveness in all its dealings with young people and adults.”

Quality Standards in Youth Work (NQSF and SLVYG)
The National Quality Standards Framework (NQSF) and the Standards for Local Voluntary Youth Groups (SLVYG) are mechanisms by which all youth groups and organisations will assess their youth work practice with the aim of developing and achieving better practice in all youth work settings. A core principle under which youth groups will measure themselves is that equality and inclusiveness are ensured and all young people are welcomed, valued and involved.
3  An overview of legislation that aims to ensure equality and inclusion in youth work

Republic of Ireland legislation


The Equal Status Act 2000 and Equality Act 2004 prohibit services from discriminating and harassment on nine grounds. ‘Services’ includes all youth services, whether they are run by volunteers or paid staff or whether fees are paid by participants or not.

The nine grounds are:

 Age
 Gender
 Religion
 Disability
 Family Status
 Sexual Orientation
 Civil / Marital Status
 Membership of the Traveller community
 Race(Ethnicity, Skin Colour or National Origin)
Northern Ireland legislation

Section 75 (a) – (in relation to Youth Work)

Similarly Section 75(a) of the NI Act (1998) requires public bodies to have due regard to the need for promoting equality of opportunity across nine equality grounds;

- age,
- racial group,
- marital status
- sexual orientation;
- between men and women generally;
- between persons of different religious belief,
- between persons of different political opinion,
- between persons with a disability and persons without; and
- between persons with dependants and persons without.

Other relevant equality legislation in the North, which protects young people through the provision of education and services, includes:

- Fair Employment and Treatment (NI) Order 1998 (as amended)
- Disability Discrimination Act 1995 (as amended)
- Special Education Needs and Disability (NI) Order 2005 (as amended)
- Sex Discrimination (NI) Order 1976 (as amended)
- Equality Act (Sexual Orientation) Regulations (NI) 2006 (as amended)
- Race Relations (NI) Order 1997 (as amended)
Discrimination

Discrimination is treating a person less favourably than another person. It includes making distinctions between people and denying them opportunities on the grounds of issues other than ability or qualifications; for example their gender, sexual orientation, ethnic background, disability, family circumstances etc.

Under Equality Legislation there are 3 kinds of discrimination:

1. **Direct** (e.g. refusing someone a service, being hostile to young people because of an aspect of their identity). Direct discrimination occurs when a person receives less favourable treatment, or a less favourable outcome, than another person in the same situation would have received on the grounds of their identity under the nine grounds.

2. **Indirect** (e.g. creating barriers to a young person’s participation in a youth service). Indirect discrimination occurs when a seemingly neutral policy or requirement actually has an adverse impact on a person from a minority background. Indirect discrimination can be unintentional. It can happen when services fail to take into consideration that different groups of people have different needs. Treating people with different needs the same can have the effect of being an indirect form of discrimination. For example, failing to provide for the mobility needs, such as providing wheelchair ramps, for people who are wheelchair users is a form of indirect discrimination that is fundamentally inequitable as it clearly denies access to those people.

3. **By Association** – a young person is discriminated against not because of their identity or status but because of their association with someone else (e.g. treating someone unfavourably because they are a family member or friend of a gay person, member of the Traveller community, person with a disability etc).

   N.B. In Northern Ireland, this would be known in equality legislation as ‘Victimisation’
Harassment

Harassment is any form of unwanted conduct related to any of the discriminatory grounds that has the purpose or effect of violating a person’s dignity and creating a hostile, humiliating or offensive environment for the person.

Harassment, including sexual harassment, on any of the nine grounds is prohibited. This prohibition applies to all aspects of a youth service: in programmes, in drop-ins, on trips, on the sports field, and so on.

A person who is responsible for the operation of a youth service must not permit a young person to be harassed or to be sexually harassed because of their identity or status linked to the nine grounds. This responsible person will be liable for the harassment or sexual harassment unless they took reasonably practical steps to prevent it.

In this way a person could take a case against a youth service if they are being harassed or sexually harassed by another person in the group. The onus is on the youth service to prove that they took all reasonable measures to ensure that it was stopped.

Youth services are liable for discrimination or harassment committed by an employee in the course of their work, whether or not it was done with the youth service’s knowledge or approval. A service has a defence against being liable for the discriminatory actions or harassment of an employee if it can prove that it took such steps as were reasonably practical to prevent the employee from committing the actions.

NB: Harassment applies to both the actions of workers and of young people.
Positive Action (Affirmative Action)

Positive action occurs when measures are taken to correct an unequal state of affairs, for example where equality of outcome has been verifiably absent because of discrimination in the past. Examples would be where previously under-represented groups (such as women) are deliberately targeted.

Under the Equal Status Act in the Republic of Ireland, youth services are allowed to:

- Provide preferential treatment and
- Take positive actions that are genuinely intended to promote equality of opportunity for young people covered by the nine grounds

Under Section 75 of the NI Act 1998 Public Authorities are ‘bound’ to have regard to the need for affirmative action (positive action) when considering their duty under the clause.

Further info:

the Equality Authority
Phone: 1890 245 545
Email: info@equality.ie
Website: www.equality.ie

Further info:

the Equality Commission
Phone: 028 90 500 600
Email: information@equalityni.org
Website: www.equalityni.org
4 Developing an inclusion policy

You may have identified the need to develop an equality and inclusion policy or to review your existing policies. The following section will help you to develop your equality and inclusion policy.

An equality and inclusion policy should be developed in consultation with all team members. It should be reflective of practice and offer workable guidelines toward maintaining an inclusive and equal youth work setting.

Contents of an equality policy

It should include the following sections:

1. Your organisation’s mission statement
2. Your organisation’s general principles/core values/guiding principles
3. Statement of your organisation’s commitments to equality and inclusion
4. A statement of who is targeted in an equality and inclusion policy. At minimum these must include all of the following 9 grounds:
   - Gender
   - Civil / Marital status
   - Disability
   - Race (Colour; Ethnic or National origin)
   - Membership of the Traveller community
   - Family status
   - Sexual orientation
➤ Political or religious belief

➤ Age

Ideally you would also include the following:

➤ Socio-economic status

➤ Antibody status

➤ Responsibility for dependants

➤ Address

➤ Trade Union membership

➤ Criminal conviction

➤ Recovering from addiction

5. Statements outlining the responsibility of your organisation and its staff with regard to equality and inclusion

6. Policy implementation statements about your:

➤ Programmes and practices

➤ Publications

➤ Training

➤ The work/service environment

➤ Policy review and evaluations

7. Complaints procedures – state what these are

8. A clear outline of equality legislation and definitions in relation to equality legislation and inclusion (e.g. discrimination—direct and indirect, harassment including sexual harassment; and interculturalism)
Note

- Advice on writing an equality and inclusion policy can be obtained from the Equality Authority

- NYCI training is available on writing inclusion policies. NYCI’s Intercultural and Equality Officer can provide a detailed template to help you develop an Equality and Intercultural Policy.
5 A master checklist to be used by youth leaders and managers

A note on other checklists in Access All Areas

Each specialised chapter has a checklist designed to look in more detail at your inclusion practice in relation to specific groups. These allow you to assess how well your service is doing in offering equality of outcome to young people who have diverse lives in your community. They are self-assessment exercises and can be used repeatedly and by all members of an organisation in an ongoing process of monitoring and evaluation. Ideally all of the checklists should be completed by each youth service over a period of time. International best practice says that obvious improvements should be planned for and monitored by repeating the self-assessments on a regular basis. This allows groups to assess their current position and to measure their achievements from this position over a defined period. At all times it is important to compare your current levels of inclusion with local demographics to get an accurate reading of how inclusive your service is relative to the community in which you work. An inclusive service is one that fully reflects all the diversity within a community.
The checklists are all framed under a proofing model referred to as the 5 P’s which are outlined here:

**Participation**
Making sure we include the voice of young people at all levels of our youth service

**Policies and procedures**
This is a written commitment to deliver an equal and inclusive service

**Public image**
How we present our service to the community – to young people, their parents and other community services

**Professional development**
This is about staff and volunteers being trained and supported to deliver an inclusive youth service

**Programme planning and delivery**
Making sure our programmes are designed and delivered to consciously include the diverse needs of all young people in the community

Encompassing these five criteria at all times is the question of practice:

**Practice**
This is about looking beyond the practical application of youth work to the values and attitudes that pervade the youth service. It is crucial that this is fully considered in all youth work provision.
Using the checklists

1. You may find it easiest to do this as a team. Try to have people from different roles in your organisation – ideally from management to young people. Some groups choose to do one checklist at each team meeting and to give time for discussion.

2. Go through the ‘Checklist’ as a group.

3. Discuss which points should be answered ‘YES’, which should be answered ‘NO’ and which should be answered ‘PARTLY’ and agree them as a group.

4. Identify between 3 and 5 of the points you answered ‘NO’ or ‘PARTLY’ that your group/organisation can work on over the next 6 months.

5. Put together a set of ACTIONS that will address these points (you can use the template provided). You can use the appropriate chapters in Access All Areas to help you decide on a course of action - each chapter has practical advice and a list of resources and contacts.

6. Develop a work plan, indicating when the action will be completed and the milestones on the road to its completion.

7. Identify who in your youth group/organisation is going to be responsible for making sure the ACTIONS happen.

8. Plan to meet regularly to review how the ACTION PLAN is working.

9. When the work plan is completed, evaluate your progress and choose your next set of goals.
Using the master checklist

The master checklist will help you determine, in a general sense, how well equality and inclusion is embedded in your organisation. It will point you to actions that need attention and it may help you identify groups that you may not be targeting successfully. The specialised chapters will then help you to work more effectively with those young people that are not currently included in your youth groups.

You may be filling out this checklist as a leader of a youth group/youth club or youth service. Alternatively you may be working within a youth organisation as an administrator or at organisation headquarters. Therefore the degree to which you engage directly with young people may differ from others. You should answer the questions as they apply to your situation. Be careful about questions that you initially think are ‘not applicable’ to you as this can be another way in which we inadvertently exclude people – ask yourself instead how they be made applicable to your own situation.

When completing the master checklist you should think about a range of diversities. Where it is not stated specifically the checklist always refers to young people from minority ethnic backgrounds, young LGBT people, young Travellers, young people with a disability, young people with mental health issues, young people involved in the juvenile justice system, young parents, and early school leavers. Follow steps 1-9 above in completing the master checklist.
## Public image

To be successful in making people from diverse backgrounds feel included they need to be visible in our organisation, [even if we do not work directly with young people]:

**How do we present our services - to young people, their parents and other community services?**

1. A range of diverse young people are visible, or are specifically mentioned, in advertising, promotional materials, publications and photos of our organisation

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>YES</th>
<th>PARTLY</th>
<th>NO</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2. Promotional material about our group/organisation (flyers, posters, news articles, newsletters etc) is inclusive:

   - We use simple English to describe our programmes and activities
     | YES | PARTLY | NO |
     |-----|--------|----|
     |     |        |    |
   
   - We use visual images to show what we do and where we meet
     | YES | PARTLY | NO |
     |-----|--------|----|
     |     |        |    |
   
   - We have a disability accessible website (a blind person can use a voice activated screen reader to access the content)
     | YES | PARTLY | NO |
     |-----|--------|----|
     |     |        |    |
   
   - Our material is available in the different languages most commonly used in our community
     | YES | PARTLY | NO |
     |-----|--------|----|
     |     |        |    |
   
   - We state that we are accessible and inclusive of all people
     | YES | PARTLY | NO |
     |-----|--------|----|
     |     |        |    |
3.

There are lots of ways to get in contact with our organisation/group. You can:

- Phone the youth organisation/leader  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO

- SMS (text) the youth organisation/leader  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO

- Email the youth organisation/leader  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO

- Drop in to the youth group/organisation  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO

- Follow us on Facebook  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO

- Use Twitter to communicate with us  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO

4.

The building(s) where we meet are accessible for wheelchair users, those who have sight loss or are Deaf (see Access all Areas chapter 5 for a more detailed checklist on being accessible to people with a disability)

5.

We (staff, volunteers and young people) are open to and welcoming of all members of the community:

- Young people form a minority ethnic background  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO

- Young people who are lesbian, gay, bisexual or transgender (LGBT)  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO

- Young Travellers  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO

- Young people with a disability  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO

- Young people with mental health issues  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO

- Young people who have been involved with the juvenile justice system  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO
- Young parents
  YES  PARTLY  NO
- Young people who have left school early
  YES  PARTLY  NO

6. **We have information and a list of services we can refer young people to**
  YES  PARTLY  NO

7. **We take part in meetings and network with other community groups** (e.g. health professionals, Community Gardai / PSNI, schools, social workers, community workers, specialist organisations)
  YES  PARTLY  NO

8. **We tell all young people in our community about our youth group and encourage them to join**
   - We ask the members to invite their friends
     YES  PARTLY  NO
   - We tell all the schools in the area about our group/organisation
     YES  PARTLY  NO
   - We put up notices in local libraries and community space/centres
     YES  PARTLY  NO
   - We advertise in local newspapers
     YES  PARTLY  NO
   - We put notices in local shops
     YES  PARTLY  NO
   - We tell all the local places of worship about our group/organisation
     YES  PARTLY  NO

9. **We seek to meet all parents in our community, tell them about our youth group/organisation and reassure them about concerns they have about their children joining our youth group/s**
  YES  PARTLY  NO

10. **We display information and awareness raising material** (LGBT information, Traveller pride week, anti-racist posters, disability awareness etc)
    YES  PARTLY  NO
Professional development

Our staff and volunteers are trained and supported to deliver an inclusive youth service?

11. Our youth group/ organisation applies equality principles and legislation (e.g. staff and volunteers come from diverse backgrounds, are committed to equality etc)

12. Job descriptions/volunteer roles require staff and volunteers to have awareness of equality and inclusion issues

13. Staff and volunteers receive training on equality and inclusion issues and working with specific groups of people (LGBT, minority ethnic, Travellers, disability etc)

Participation

To be effective in developing relevant, useful services, it is necessary to consult with diverse communities and young people [even if we do not provide direct work]:

How do we make sure we include the voices of young people at all levels of our youth organisation?

14. The management committee of our group/organisation includes members from a diverse range of backgrounds

15. Our group/organisation provides a range of informal ways for young people to have a say about the group (advisory groups, forums, group contracts, surveys, consultations, reviews, evaluations etc)
16. Our group/ organisation has young people from a range of backgrounds involved in making decisions

YES PARTLY NO

Policies and procedures

Our organisation has a written commitment to deliver an equal and inclusive service?

17. Our group/ organisation has a written commitment to equality and inclusion (charter, code of practice, mission statement, policy etc)

YES PARTLY NO

18. Volunteers/ staff understand what equality and inclusion means

YES PARTLY NO

19. We put what is written about equality and inclusion into practice (e.g. we model inclusive language; we address bullying, name calling, racism, sexism etc;)

YES PARTLY NO

Programme planning and delivery

To be successful in addressing current issues faced by young people and youth workers our youth groups need to be aware of who young people are and how they live, [even if we do not provide direct work]:

How do we make sure our programmes are designed and delivered to consciously include the diverse needs and identities of all young people in the community?

20. Our group/ organisation has up to date information about the ethnicity of young people in our local areas, and the numbers of Traveller families in the area

YES PARTLY NO
21. We collect information on the cultural or ethnic background of young people who are part of our group/organisation

YES  PARTLY  NO

22. We collect information on requirements in relation to disabilities

YES  PARTLY  NO

23. We have information on the gender breakdown of our group/organisation (how many males/females)

YES  PARTLY  NO

24. We compare the makeup of our local area with the people who attend our group and identify groups of young people who are under-represented

YES  PARTLY  NO

25. We consider the needs of all young people in our community when planning programmes (cultural, religious, mobility, literacy, family responsibilities, diverse abilities, educational, etc)

YES  PARTLY  NO

26. We ask a broad range of young people including those who do not attend what they would like to get involved in

YES  PARTLY  NO

27. We run programmes or activities on diversity and equality that challenge prejudice and promote inclusion of:

- Young people from a minority ethnic background

YES  PARTLY  NO

- Young LGBT people

YES  PARTLY  NO

- Young Travellers

YES  PARTLY  NO

- Young people with a disability

YES  PARTLY  NO

- Young people with mental health issues

YES  PARTLY  NO
• Young people involved in juvenile justice  YES  PARTLY  NO
• Young parents  YES  PARTLY  NO
• Young people who have left school early  YES  PARTLY  NO
• Gender roles and stereotypes are explored and challenged  YES  PARTLY  NO

Develop your Action Plans

Use the checklist above and the information in the Toolkit to develop an action plan.

Refer back to the checklists you have reviewed. Consider the explanations you gave to the ‘no’ and ‘in progress’ responses. Choose the areas where you feel you can make some concrete improvement in the:

• Short term, (1-2 weeks)
• Medium term (1-3 months)
• Long term (6 months – 1 year)
Write up an action plan with:

1. Timeframes for completing your chosen tasks,
2. Allocate a person responsible for ensuring these tasks are completed
3. Determine what supports need to be put in place to complete these tasks

**Action Plan Template**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section (e.g. working with young LGBT people)</th>
<th>Description of action to be taken</th>
<th>Date for completion</th>
<th>Person responsible</th>
<th>Supports needed</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Short term (1-2 weeks)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mid term (1-3 months)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Long term (6 – 12 months)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This chapter was developed by Anne Walsh (NYCI), Marie Fitzpatrick (Pavee Point), Michael Barron (BeLonGTo), Matthew Seebach (YWI) and Ben Ewan (Youthnet) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012.
6  A master checklist that young people can use to assess the youth activities they attend

A young person/youth member can use this checklist to assess the youth group/organisation they are a part of (or other voluntary groups in your community)

Use this checklist to identify how your youth group/organisation can be more inclusive of young people who have diverse lives and identities. When reading the checklist consider the following groups of young people: young people from minority ethnic backgrounds, young LGBT (lesbian, gay, bisexual, transgender) people, young Travellers, young people with a disability, young people with mental health issues, young people involved in the juvenile justice system, young parents, and young people who have left school early.

How do I get started?

1. Put together a team of young people (try and have people from different backgrounds in the group)
2. Go through the ‘Checklist’ as a group
3. Discuss which points should be answered ‘YES’, which should be answered ‘NO’ and which should be answered ‘PARTLY’ and agree them as a group
4. Identify between 3 and 5 of the questions where you answered ‘NO’ or ‘PARTLY’ that your group/organisation can work on over the next 6 months. At this stage you will need to involve the youth leaders too.
5. Put together a set of ACTIONS that will address these issues (use the template at the end of this document if it helps). You can also use the appropriate sections in Access All Areas to help you decide on a course of action (there are more detailed checklists in each section which may help
you along with practical tips and a list of resources and contacts)

6. Identify who in your youth group/ organisation is going to be responsible for making sure the ACTIONS happen

7. Plan to meet regularly to review how the ACTION PLAN is working

8. After 6 months you can go back to the checklist and re-do this process over again identifying 3 to 5 new points to work on

Master Checklist for youth members to use

Public image

To be successful in making people from diverse backgrounds feel included they need to be visible in our organisation

How do we present our services - to young people, their parents and other community services?

1. A range of diverse young people are visible, or are specifically mentioned, in advertising, promotional materials, publications and photos of our group/ organisation  
   - YES  
   - PARTLY  
   - NO

2. Promotional material (flyers, posters, news articles, newsletters etc) about our group/ organisation is inclusive:
   - We use simple English to describe our programmes and activities  
     - YES  
     - PARTLY  
     - NO
   - We use visual images to show what we do and where we meet  
     - YES  
     - PARTLY  
     - NO
• We have a disability accessible website (it is written in a way that a blind person can use a screen reader to access its content) YES PARTLY NO

• Information about our group is available in the different languages most commonly used in our community YES PARTLY NO

• We state that we are accessible and inclusive of all young people YES PARTLY NO

3. **There are lots of ways to get in contact with our organisation/group. You can:**

• phone the youth organisation/leader YES PARTLY NO

• SMS (text) the youth organisation/leader YES PARTLY NO

• Email the youth organisation/leader YES PARTLY NO

• Drop in to the youth group/organisation YES PARTLY NO

• Follow us on Facebook YES PARTLY NO

• Use Twitter to communicate with us YES PARTLY NO

4. **The buildings where we meet are accessible - for wheelchair users, those who have sight loss, are Deaf, parents of babies and young children, for people of different religions or none, etc (see Chapter 5 for a more detailed accessibility checklist)** YES PARTLY NO

5. **The youth group (youth members, youth leaders, staff and volunteers) are open to and welcoming of all members of the community, for example:**
• Young people from a minority ethnic background  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

• Young people who are lesbian, gay, bisexual or transgender (LGBT)  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

• Young Travellers  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

• Young people with a disability  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

• Young people with mental health issues  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

• Young people who have been involved with the juvenile justice system  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

• Young parents  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

• Young people who have left school early  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

6. Youth leaders have information and a list of specialist services they can refer young people to  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

7. Youth leaders take part in meetings, partner and network with other community groups (e.g. health professionals, Community Gardaí/PSNI, schools, social workers, community workers, specialist organisations)  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

8. We tell all young people in our community about our youth group and encourage them to join 

• We tell our friends  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

• The youth leaders tell all the schools in the area about the group  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

• We put up notices in our local library and community space/centres  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

This chapter was developed by Anne Walsh (NYCI), Marie Fitzpatrick (Pavee Point), Michael Barron (BeLonGTo), Matthew Seebach (YWI) and Ben Ewan (Youthnet) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
• We advertise in local newspapers  **YES PARTLY NO**

• We put notices in local shops  **YES PARTLY NO**

• We tell all the local places of worship about our group  **YES PARTLY NO**

9. **Youth leaders seek to meet all parents in our community, tell them about our youth group and reassure them about concerns they have about their children joining our youth group**  **YES PARTLY NO**

10. **We display information and awareness raising material in our meeting place** (LGBT information, Traveller pride week, anti-racist posters, disability awareness etc)  **YES PARTLY NO**

## Professional development

**Our staff and volunteers are trained and supported to deliver an inclusive youth service?**

11. **Our youth group/ organisation operates under equality principles and legislation in relation to employment and involvement of volunteers** (e.g. members of the staff and volunteers come from diverse backgrounds, youth leaders are committed to equality etc)  **YES PARTLY NO**

12. **Job descriptions/ volunteer roles require staff and volunteers to have awareness of equality and inclusion issues**  **YES PARTLY NO**

13. **Staff and volunteers receive training on equality and inclusion issues and working with specific groups of young people** (minority ethnic, Travellers,  **YES PARTLY NO**
Participation
To be effective in developing relevant, useful services, it is necessary to consult with diverse communities and young people [even if the organisation does not work directly with young people]:

How do we make sure we include the voices of young people at all levels of our youth organisation?

14. The management/advisory committee of our group/organisation includes members from a diverse range of backgrounds
   YES PARTLY NO

15. Our group/organisation provides a range of ways for young people to have a say about the group (advisory groups, forums, group contracts, surveys, consultations, reviews, evaluations etc)
   YES PARTLY NO

16. Our group/organisation has young people from a range of backgrounds involved in making decisions
   YES PARTLY NO

Policies and procedures
Our organisation has a written commitment to deliver an equal and inclusive service?

17. Our group/organisation has a written commitment to equality and inclusion (charter, code of practice, mission statement, policy etc)
   YES PARTLY NO

18. Our youth leaders understand what equality, interculturalism and inclusion means
   YES PARTLY NO
19. Our group/organisation puts what is written about equality and inclusion into practice (e.g. we act on our rules on bullying, name calling, etc)  

YES PARTLY NO

Programme planning and delivery

To be successful in addressing current issues faced by young people and youth workers our youth groups need to be aware of who young people are and how they live:

How do we make sure our programmes are designed and delivered to consciously include the diverse needs and identities of all young people in the community?

20. Our group/organisation has up to date information about the ethnicity of young people in our local areas, and the numbers of Traveller families in the area  

YES PARTLY NO

21. We collect information on the cultural or ethnic background of young people who are part of our group/organisation  

YES PARTLY NO

22. We collect information on member’s requirements in relation to disabilities  

YES PARTLY NO

23. We have information on the gender breakdown of our group/organisation (how many males/females)  

YES PARTLY NO

24. The youth leaders compare the makeup of our local area with the people who attend our group and identify groups of young people who are underrepresented  

YES PARTLY NO

25. We consider the needs of all young people in our community when planning programmes (cultural, religious, mobility, literacy, family responsibilities,  

YES PARTLY NO

This chapter was developed by Anne Walsh (NYCI), Marie Fitzpatrick (Pavee Point), Michael Barron (BeLonGTo), Matthew Seebach (YWI) and Ben Ewan (Youthnet) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
26. The youth leaders ask a broad range of young people, including those who do not attend, what they would like to get involved in

27. We run programmes or activities on diversity and equality that challenge prejudice and promote inclusion of:

- Young people from a minority ethnic background
- Young LGBT people
- Young Travellers
- Young people with a disability
- Young people with mental health issues
- Young people involved in the juvenile justice system
- Young parents
- Young people who are not in school, employment or training/ Early School leavers
- Gender roles and stereotypes are explored and challenged
### Sample Action Plan Template

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Description of action to be taken</th>
<th>Date for completion</th>
<th>Person/s responsible</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Short term</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(1-2 weeks)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Mid term</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(1-3 months)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Long term</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(6 – 12 months)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
7 A discussion on collecting and using data - ethnic identifiers and best practice

Ensuring equality and inclusion practice: identifying diversity in your youth organisation

It is impossible to determine how inclusive your service is if you do not know if the young people who currently use your service have diverse lives or identities. After filling out the checklists you may have identified that you do not have data on the identity of the young people who use your service and you are unsure how to address this. The following section will give you some guidelines on collecting data.

The team who wrote this Toolkit considered this question in great detail and looked at best practice in other countries. Collecting data is not straightforward. The sensitivity and expertise needed to support those young people who have not as yet come out openly as LGBT for instance, or to support those who are concerned about their mental health or a disability they have but who don’t want to reveal this information is considerable. We concluded that the skills needed to collect these aspects of diversity in your group cannot be imparted through this Toolkit. Readers are advised to directly contact the relevant organisations for training and advice on this.

However, it is totally appropriate and indeed best practice that some aspects of a young person’s identity are asked
about. These include asking whether a young person has a disability, have any special requirements, what religion they practice, what their ethnic identity is and whether they come from a Traveller background. It is up to those answering to decide whether to impart the information but it is appropriate to ask.

Therefore, registration forms in all youth services should invite young people to identify their special requirements, any disability and their ethnic or cultural identity. An example of how to do this and how to use the information you collect, in accordance with best practice, is laid out below.

If your organisation does not use registration forms there are other ways of collecting this information – through one to one conversations or through activities. For more information on this, see page 45.

**Rationale for asking about ethnicity, disability etc**

In order to be able to meet the needs of the young people who attend your organisation (and also your staff or volunteers) it is important to know what is important to them. One of the things that can be of huge importance or concern to us is our ethnic or cultural identity and any special requirements or disabilities we might have. In order to plan effectively it is important for youth services to know this information. You might, for example, decide to acknowledge the diversity within your organisation by celebrating important festival days. You would need to know which ones are important to the group you are working with. You might also need to understand what cultural practices your members live by – for example certain foods might cause offence or members may have to abide by specific dress codes. When planning an event you would also need to know in advance what special supports you would have to put in place with regard to young people with a disability. For example, you may need to ensure wheelchair access, provide visual aids or adapt the way you impart information.
What is the best approach to collecting information on ethnic identity, disability, religion etc.

One of the more obvious ways to gather information about your members is through the use of registration forms but best practice should be applied. Information about a person’s ethnicity should always be self-described, by the person themselves if aged 11 or older – and by parents/guardians for participants under 11. Young people may prefer to have someone present to explain aspects of a registration form and sometimes to help them fill it out. Always respect a person’s right not to disclose information about themselves. Non-disclosure is common, especially in relation to disabilities. Some organisations have stopped asking about ethnicity on forms due to the lack of responses to this question when it has been asked. But given time, trust-building and a realisation by young people that it is used to improve services the rate of responses does increase so perseverance is important.

Asking identity questions raises the question of data protection and confidentiality. Be clear to your members that this information will be kept confidential and safe and that it will be used to plan effective services that meet the needs of all those using the organisation. Also explain that you are committed to inclusiveness and equality and without this data you cannot assess how well you are meeting this goal.

Reviewing and adapting your registration forms

We would recommend using the questions in the sample registration form below which you might like to copy, or use to adapt your own forms. You can also use this form to do a once-off inclusion survey. There may be situations when parents or youth members ask questions about the registration form. In practice we have rarely been asked questions as most people are very happy to respond to it as it is. However, a fuller rationale has been included after Table 1 that you can copy and use.
Table 1 – Sample registration form

Our youth centre believes in equality, diversity and inclusion. We would like all people to feel included here. In order to respond/plan for individual needs and interests we are asking you to complete the form below.

Only reveal what you are happy for us to know.

The information given will be treated confidentially and used only to make this a safe and relevant youth group that meets your needs and interests.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name:</th>
<th>Male □</th>
<th>Tel: ☎</th>
<th>Email: 📧</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Female □</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Address:__________________________________________________________________________

Date of birth: / /

Religious tradition: ____________________
Practising □ Non-practising □

Your National / Cultural / Ethnic Identity: ______________________________________
(Give your answer as you do to your friends. Examples others have given to this question include Irish, Irish-Traveller, Polish, Irish-Polish, Nigerian, Nigerian-Irish, British, Northern Irish etc.)

Your Parents/Guardians’/carers’ national/cultural/ethnic identities: ___________ ___________
(this is to recognise the cultural influences that may have played a part in your life)

Individual Requirements:
(Please mention anything that we need to know about e.g. disability, allergies, medical conditions, dietary requirements etc. and the supports you need to allow you to participate)

____________________________________________________________

Languages you speak:
1\(^{st}\) language (mother tongue) __________
2\(^{nd}\) language __________
Other languages: __________

Interests
Friendships 🎊 Art 🎨
Music 🎵 Sport 🏒
Self-Confidence 🧘 Computers 📚
Direction in your life ⬅️ ✽ ✿
Other ☀️ ☀️ ☀️

How did you hear about us?
____________________________________________________________

This chapter was developed by Anne Walsh (NYCI), Marie Fitzpatrick (Pavee Point), Michael Barron (BeLonGTo), Matthew Seebach (YWI) and Ben Ewan (Youthnet) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthenet 2012
Supplementary information to offer those filling out the registration form

Why is it important to ask about ethnicity, religion and disability?

In order to be able to meet the needs of the young people who use our service (and also our staff or colleagues) it is important to know what is important to them. Our ethnic identity, our religion and any special requirements or disabilities we have all identify us in very deep ways. It is important to ask these questions alongside asking what our members want to do and why they want to be involved in our youth activities. In order to plan effectively it is important to know all this information in advance.

Ethnicity & Language: We might, for example, want to acknowledge the cultural diversity of our members by celebrating important festival days. We would need to know which ones are important to your group members and also which languages are relevant if we wanted to put up welcome signs in different languages in our meeting spaces. We might also need to source information in other languages so we can explain our activities more clearly to parents or our members (For example, NYCI has translated flyers that explain what youth work is in 8 different languages. Scouts have resources available in several different languages which may be used to explain difficult concepts to young people and parents with limited English language skills). We would also need to understand what cultural practices your group members live by – for example certain foods that might cause offence or specific dress codes or gender rules our group members may have to abide by.

Disability: When planning an event we would also need to know in advance what special supports to put in place to meet the specific needs of young people with a disability who would like to attend our service. For example, we may need to ensure wheelchair access or have visual aids or accommodate an assistant for a member. We may also need to adapt our activities, our way of work or our ways of communicating.

Religion: We would also need to know if we can plan an event on specific days and whether our members’ religious services might clash with an event and prevent them from being able to attend.

Why do we ask about a parent’s or guardian’s religion and ethnic identity?

Many young people from migrant or mixed ethnic backgrounds who have been brought up in Ireland may describe themselves as Irish. However, their parents/guardians ethnicity will still have a significant influence on their sense of identity. Equally their experience of being part of a migrant family may mean that they have different needs and experiences from others who have been established in an area for a long time especially in regard to having a sense of belonging.
What is meant by ethnic identity?

Ethnicity can, and is, defined in several different ways. Language by its very nature changes over time and meaning is often not fixed. We use the term ethnicity* to be able to describe how we are different to other people. That difference, however, is what we interpret it as and not how others (often wrongfully) would believe. Ethnicity, at its simplest, means the group of people to which we feel we belong. Where we belong to two (or more) groups of people then we have dual ethnicity or we are multi-ethnic. This will be the case for children of mixed parents, or for people who have lived for a considerable time in two or more different countries, or in the case of Northern Ireland where a person might feel they belong to Ireland, Britain and Northern Ireland. We believe it is better to use the term quite loosely and for people to respond to the question as they see fit. It is important to know that the group that we belong to – i.e. our ethnic identity - might, or might not necessarily, be linked to our genetic ancestry.

**National identity & ethnic identity:** We have used the term ‘national or ethnic identity’ in this registration form. We have included the term national because people understand it more easily and it is easier to define. However, there are differences since the term national is a legal definition of the country you belong to whereas ethnicity is more about where you truly feel you belong to. These are not necessarily the same but they often are. Where possible the person’s ethnicity is the preferred description to include.

*In common terminology the term ‘race’ is often used to denote differences in peoples. It is no longer appropriate to use the term ‘race’ as the term is linked to assumptions of superiority of some groups of people over others. It also assumes vastly genetic differences which have since been proven as untrue. There is only one ‘race’ in genetic terms, the human race.*

Reviewing your staff and volunteer forms

In adult situations, especially amongst staff and volunteers it is appropriate to ask about the languages a person speaks especially as this gives you the opportunity to discover what language skills are present in your organisation. It would not be as appropriate to ask their parent’s ethnicity.
Alternate ways of doing an inclusion survey - using interactive methods to collect data on diversity

Doing a survey using registration type forms outside of your normal registration process will seldom give you a 100% return as some members will be absent on the night you do it or parents may not get around to returning the forms. There are alternative ways to collect data on the ethnic and cultural makeup of your youth group. You can do it through conversations with parents or young people at appropriate times. You can also do it through the activities that you run.

Activities for collecting information on cultural diversity in your groups

You can develop a picture of cultural diversity (or influence) for your membership by putting up a world map, an Irish map and a county map and asking the young people and volunteers to say what parts of the world/country/county they have lived in or their parents have lived in. It helps if they pin strings lines from their own name (placed around the outside of the maps) to the place they want to talk about. In this activity don’t forget to ask about different cultural influences from within the country such as those of the Traveller community. Also fully include all those from the majority culture who may have been influenced by connections to other counties or villages or who may have family living abroad.

You can discover how many languages are used in the group by asking the young people to draw flags or stamp their painted hands on a wall and write ‘welcome’ beside it in their home language/s.

If you are doing these activities as part of a data collection survey it helps to have someone observing and writing down the information. If some information is unclear it can be clarified later. Make sure the young people know you are also doing a data collection exercise.
Using the data collected to assess how inclusive your organisation is

The identifier form has been designed to help you with your planning. One aspect of planning for inclusion is to establish whether the membership of your youth group reflects the diversity within your wider community. By comparing the statistics from your youth group with demographic data from your area you will be able to see if you are engaging with the young people from diverse backgrounds in your community.

It is also important to determine what support would have to be put in place to meet the needs of your potential members. Collecting demographic data on your community can help you to plan for this in advance.

The following steps will help you with your group assessment and planning:

**Step 1**

**Does the % of people attending your organisation from a minority ethnic background reflect the % of people from a minority ethnic background in your area?**

Using registration forms or other methods that suit your youth group determine the % of all people attending your organisation from a minority ethnic background. Don’t forget that the UK is included as a minority ethnic background in the Republic of Ireland. You then need to compare this figure with the % of people from minority ethnic backgrounds in your area. To find out this information you can try a number of sources:

- Ask your local schools for their statistics. All schools collect these statistics and your local schools may be able to give you correct
information.

- If the schools can’t help you ask the Department of Education and Skills for their statistics for the schools in your area. It helps to know the Department codes for the schools. The schools can give you these.
- The Department of Education Northern Ireland Statistics and Research branch can provide you with a breakdown of ethnicity in primary and post primary schools by district council area.
- You could look up the central statistics website – [www.cso.ie](http://www.cso.ie). You can find statistics for each town in Ireland with over 5000 residents classified by ethnic or cultural background.
- You should also use the methods outlined above to determine the largest representations of people from minority ethnic backgrounds in your area to see if they represented in your youth group?
- For a full report for your area that includes breakdowns by age and ethnicity you can contact the Central Statistics Office (CSO) directly [www.cso.ie](http://www.cso.ie) but there may be a small charge for it.
- As a last resort use a 10% figure for ethnic identity as the figure you compare your data to as this is the national average. This would mean that ideally 10% or your group come from a minority ethnic background.
Step 2

Does the % of people attending your organisation from the Traveller community reflect the % of people from a Traveller community in your area?

Using registration forms or other methods that suit your youth group determine the % of people attending your organisation who identify as being from a Traveller background. Many Travellers do not like to self-identify, especially in youth groups where settled young people are in the majority. Therefore, you should only ask people to identify how they personally want to describe themselves.

To see if your group reflects the wider community you need to determine the % of people from the Traveller community in your area. To find out this information you can try a number of sources:

- Pavee Point did an all Ireland health survey of the Traveller community in 2010. Their statistics are the most accurate and up to date and can be accessed for each county on www.paveepoint.ie or http://pavee.ie/ourgeels/
- Ask a local Traveller support service for advice about Travellers in your community. They may know the families in person and will be able to advise you. They may know if the Travellers in your area are keen to engage. They might also know whether they would be comfortable disclosing that they are Travellers and other sensitivities that you should be aware of.
- You could look up the central statistics website – www.cso.ie but it is important to remember that the statistics gathered by the census in 2006 does not show an accurate record of the actual number of Travellers in the country. Recent research from Pavee Point shows that the CSO figure may only represent 60% of the actual number of Travellers in the Republic of Ireland.
- For a full report for your area that includes breakdowns by age...
membership of the Traveller community you can contact the Central Statistics office (CSO) directly www.cso.ie but there may be a small charge for it and as described above the figure will be indicative rather than accurate.

- As a last resort use a 1.5% figure for Traveller identity as the figure you compare your data to as this is the national average. This would mean that ideally 1.5% or your group come from the Traveller community. But this may not be relevant in some areas and it could be much too low in others.

Step 3

If your membership is not inclusive of minority ethnic or Traveller young people you can still do inclusive youth work.

There may be a number of reasons why your group is not culturally diverse. It may because cultural diversity in your area is low. Or it may be that other youth groups in your area are engaging more fully with the people in the community from minority ethnic and Traveller backgrounds. Or it may be that you target a specific group of young people based on other identified needs and this doesn’t include Travellers or minority ethnic young people unless their ethnic identity coincides with the specialism of your target group. To embed inclusion in youth work it is important to approach it with a community focus.

- Make contact with other youth groups in your community. Determine if other groups are more active in engaging with young people from minority ethnic backgrounds and Travellers than yours. The main concern should be that those from minority ethnic and Traveller backgrounds in your community, who would like to engage in youth work, are actually accessing a youth group. Try to discover why the young people from minority ethnic and Traveller backgrounds have chosen one youth group over another.

- Run inclusion programmes in your youth group. This could include doing ongoing activities on identity and inclusion. It could also include doing visits and exchanges – especially with groups that are already engaging
with young people from diverse cultural backgrounds

- Tell young people and parents from minority ethnic and Traveller backgrounds about your own youth group and make a dedicated effort to include them

**Step 4**

Determine what supports you need to put in place to meet the needs of anyone taking part in your organisation that has a disability or special requirements.

- Ask the young person or their parent/guardian who has told you about a disability what you can do to meet their needs.
- List the needs and put plans in place to make the necessary provisions
- Do the relevant disability awareness training based on your members identified needs with every member of staff and volunteers including staff that have minimal contact such as admin, security or maintenance staff. For example, in the case of an emergency shouting a warning is not appropriate if one of your members is Deaf, or flashing signs will not be appropriate for someone who is blind)

**Collating the information within your own organisation for reporting purposes**

For your ongoing planning needs you will need to store the information you have collected. Ideally you should work toward increasing your inclusiveness over a period of time, setting realistic goals and implementation plans. You may need to refer back to the information when planning new activities to see if it is appropriate. There are several ways of recording the information collected.

**Simplest form of recording and using the data collected**

When using these forms for your own reporting purposes it is not absolutely necessary to note every ethnic identity (for example in a database). A database
entry could have just 4 options:

1. Irish
2. Irish Traveller
3. Minority ethnicity,
4. 1st/2nd generation or mixed ethnicity. This is where a young person’s ethnicity differs from their parents/guardians (1st/2nd generation young people or young people with mixed ethnicity may have very different needs from more newly settled migrants)

These 4 divisions will give you a broad breakdown of statistics that you can use to assess cultural diversity in your organisation. It is also advisable to count the number of different ethnic backgrounds the young people come from.

More complex form of recording and using the data collected

Planning at a project or service level entails having a full, detailed, ethnic breakdown recorded just as a detailed special requirements assessment is important. This would entail having a hard copy file for each service user or member and a separate file listing the range of a) ethnic diversity in your organisation and b) special requirements of members in your groups.

A full listing of ethnic origins will grow in detail as your organisation becomes more diverse. However, a full list is very manageable on a database and its wealth of information is invaluable – especially for comparison with data sourced from schools or the Department of Education and Skills (DES). You can do a direct comparison between the ethnic groups represented in your groups and those that attend local schools. In this way you can identify the young people from specific ethnic groups in your area that are not attending your youth groups and you can look at new ways of engaging with these groups.
It is important to note that the DES uses place of birth as their data set on identity. DES is principally interested in English language skills so that they can plan for provision of services. Their statistics do not relate directly to ethnicity or identity. For example, the Irish-born children of migrants will not be included.
8 Using Access All Areas to carry out a regional or county-wide survey

Why run a regional or county-wide diversity survey?

Because youth activities are by definition ‘voluntary’, those who decide to attend a given youth group, will by their actions make up the demographic of a group. This can result in a group that reflects the inherent inequalities that exist within wider society i.e. it will consist of those young people who are the most ‘privileged’ or have the strongest, and most mainstream, social networks. Many youth workers will equally have the interest, expertise and commitment to target young people who are less privileged, and those who come from diverse backgrounds. However, in reality, we seldom know what the true picture of engagement is across a number of youth groups – either at county level or regional level. Evidence suggests that inclusion of young people from diverse backgrounds in youth work activities is patchy and in some areas there are specific groups who are not being engaged with.

Without this knowledge youth organisations are not in a strategic position to know which groups are not engaging in an area and who they should be targeting. For strategic planning purposes it is important to know:

- Are all categories of young people with diverse lives and identities being reached?
- If so, to what degree? If not, why not?
- In what ways can we best support youth leaders to be more inclusive?

Access All Areas can be used to carry out a regional or county-wide survey. While this Toolkit is available for any individual youth group to use in its own youth work development process it can also be used in a coordinated way on a county-wide or regional level.
Who would be involved in carrying out a survey?

A survey could be coordinated by a VEC/ELB Youth Officer with support from various participating youth organisations or it could be run by a national or regional organisation with the support of other locally based youth organisations. It only has a value if the vast majority of youth organisations in the region or county are involved as a survey would need to look at youth engagement in an entire geographical area to have validity in terms of who is engaging. Sports bodies should also be included.

The actual tasks involved could be carried out or coordinated by the youth development officers (or regional managers) during a visit to each youth group or youth leader under their remit in the chosen area. A survey of each group takes 1-2 hours to complete. As such it could involve one full night’s activity for each group being surveyed. A typical survey would involve up to 30 youth groups.

Collection of the results from each youth group should go to the co-ordination body that would collate the data, compare it with demographics from the area and then map out and disseminate the results to the participating organisations.

What tasks are involved in doing a diversity survey?

There are 4 tasks involved in doing a survey:

1. First we need to know the strengths and gaps that exist amongst youth leaders in the area (as youth leaders themselves perceive them) by using the checklists in Access All Areas.

2. Secondly, we need to capture a picture of the inclusion and exclusion that exists. What areas of inclusion need a greater focus? How can youth work providers target the more marginalised if we do not know who the most marginalised are in any given area. What groups
could be making bigger efforts to be more inclusive? We do this by capturing a snapshot picture of inclusion and exclusion as it exists across youth groups in the region by using the registration form or a diversity activity as described earlier in this chapter of Access All Areas. You can add questions to this to answer other specific information.

3. Capture a snapshot of inclusion practice by observing the visual signs within the youth group setting – posters, signs etc

4. Capture a picture of inclusion by asking the group what activities they held in the previous month

**Task 1** By asking youth leaders to fill in the checklists and collating all of these together the coordinating body will see patterns emerging that identify strengths and weaknesses within the region. This can help you to identify areas that need attention such as training needs, initiatives such as publications, supporting partnerships, exchanges, etc.

**Task 2** By asking young people and leaders – on any given night - to fill out a registration form or take part in a diversity activity that captures data on the cultural/ethnic, religion, gender and disability diversity within the youth group you can get a picture of some of the diversity in the group. This should then be compared with demographics on minority ethnic groups, minority religions, Traveller groups and those with a disability that live in the area. By comparing this data a very clear picture emerges of the levels of engagement of young people from diverse backgrounds and who isn’t engaging.

**Task 3** Look around the youth group setting and their publications and notices in the area and ascertain what level of diversity is demonstrated.

- Is there anything to show that it is an LGBT friendly environment?

This chapter was developed by Anne Walsh (NYCI), Marie Fitzpatrick (Pavee Point), Michael Barron (BeLonGTo), Matthew Seebach (YWI) and Ben Ewan (Youthnet) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
• Is there anything to show that it is ethnically or culturally diverse or welcoming?

• Are there indications that it is an accessible building?

• Do they use a number of ways to explain and run activities to accommodate the diversity of learning needs in the groups?

• Is there information or an invitation to talk to someone for young people who need specific support on issues such as mental health, sexual health or pregnancy advice, back to education or training possibilities etc?

Task 4  Ask a question on the activities that have been run in the previous few months with both young people and leaders and determine whether any of these have focussed on diversity and inclusion.

What should the collected facts be measured against?

All youth groups – volunteer led or staffed – should be proactively welcoming and open. Access All Areas checklists set out a thorough list of what should ideally be in place. The results of the strengths and gaps exercise are measured directly against this good practice guide.

Youth work groups should engage with young people from diverse backgrounds relative to the demographics within their communities (i.e. if 10% of the community is from a minority ethnic background than 10% of the youth group should be from a minority ethnic background). This data can be sourced easily from DES/NISRA, from the most recent census and from Access All Areas demographic sections.

Ideally the data should also be backed up by interviews with other key organisations in the area such as religious bodies, unaffiliated groups that do
This chapter was developed by Anne Walsh (NYCI), Marie Fitzpatrick (Pavee Point), Michael Barron (BeLonGTo), Matthew Seebach (YWI) and Ben Ewan (Youthnet) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012

youth activities, disability groups, refugee and migrant support groups, Traveller support groups and sporting bodies as these may be engaging with some groups of young people.

**Difficulties that may be encountered**

This method relies on the cooperation and commitment of key personnel across a number of organisations. It also depends heavily on the relationship these key people have with individual youth leaders. Inevitably some will have better relationships and contact than others. If an individual or manager feels they cannot take it on then it falls back on the lead coordinator to carry out the survey amongst those groups assuming the manager of those groups agree.

Analysing the registration or diversity activity results is an exacting task which some people find easy to do and others find more difficult. Capacities for this work need to be assessed and identified early on in the process.

Many youth groups have set programmes of events planned well in advance and they may not want to give one night over to this process. One way to overcome it may be to do the checklists with leaders after a meeting (or on another agreed night) and do a short registration and questionnaire process with the young people at the beginning of a meeting.

Support on the process is available from NYCI.
Useful Contacts

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Department of Children and Youth Affairs</th>
<th>Department of Justice, Equality &amp; Law Reform</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong><a href="http://www.dcyay.gov.ie">www.dcyay.gov.ie</a></strong></td>
<td><strong><a href="http://www.justice.ie">www.justice.ie</a></strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Department of Education and Skills</td>
<td>Central Statistics Office</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong><a href="http://www.education.ie">www.education.ie</a></strong></td>
<td><strong><a href="http://www.cso.ie">www.cso.ie</a></strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Department of Education NI</td>
<td>Northern Ireland Statistic and Research Agency</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong><a href="http://www.deni.gov.uk">www.deni.gov.uk</a></strong></td>
<td><strong><a href="http://www.nisra.gov.uk">www.nisra.gov.uk</a></strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Equality Authority

**Phone:** 1890 245 545  
**Email:** info@equality.ie  
**Web:** www.equality.ie

The Equality Commission

**Phone:** 028 - 90 500 600  
**Email:** information@equalityni.org  
**Web:** www.equalityni.org
### Community and Voluntary Sector

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Activelink</strong></th>
<th>Online network for Irish non profit organisations: information on seminars, events, employment and volunteering opportunities and general news relating to the community and Voluntary sector in Ireland.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><a href="http://www.activelink.ie">www.activelink.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Changing Ireland</strong></th>
<th>Changing Ireland is an independent community development magazine published quarterly and located in a disadvantaged community where positive change is taking place, in Moyross, Limerick.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><a href="http://www.changingireland.ie">www.changingireland.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>The Wheel</strong></th>
<th>Support and representative body connecting Community and Voluntary organisations in Ireland.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><a href="http://www.wheel.ie">www.wheel.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>NICVA</strong></th>
<th>NICVA, the Northern Ireland Council for Voluntary Action, is a membership and representative umbrella body for the entire voluntary and community sector of Northern Ireland. NICVA offers a range of services including advice (governance and charity advice, HR), fundraising, research, policy and lobbying, training and consultancy.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><a href="http://www.nicva.org">www.nicva.org</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

This chapter was developed by Anne Walsh (NYCI), Marie Fitzpatrick (Pavee Point), Michael Barron (BeLonGTo), Matthew Seebach (YWI) and Ben Ewan (Youthnet) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
References

1. Inequality and the Stereotyping of young people, Maurice Devlin published by The Equality Authority 2006 p16-17


4. [www.bristol-cyps.org.uk/services/eit/definitions.html](http://www.bristol-cyps.org.uk/services/eit/definitions.html)

5. [www.everychildmatters.gov.uk/deliveringservices/multiagencyworking/glossary/?asset=glossary&id=22998](http://www.everychildmatters.gov.uk/deliveringservices/multiagencyworking/glossary/?asset=glossary&id=22998)

6. This registration form was developed from one devised by Gurranabraher Youth Service (YWI Cork) after they reviewed their practice using Access All Areas checklists

CHAPTER TWO

Working with young people from a minority ethnic background

Introduction

This chapter focuses on working with young people from a minority ethnic background. It presents demographics relating to minority ethnic communities, explains the varying needs and issues that young people from minority ethnic backgrounds may face and it offers practical advice on including culturally diverse young people. It concludes with a list of contacts and resources that will help you in your work.

In the Republic of Ireland, under the Equal Status Act 2000 and the Equality Act 2004, it is unlawful to discriminate against a person on the grounds of their race (ethnicity, skin colour or national origin), or religious belief, in the provision of goods and services, education, sports, access to public facilities and accommodation.

In Northern Ireland the Race Relations (NI) order 1997, makes it unlawful to discriminate on the grounds of colour, nationality, ethnic origin, national origin and membership of the Irish Traveller community.

This chapter was developed by Anne Walsh (NYCI), Suzanne Lindsay (Foróige) and Ben Ewan (Youthnet) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012.
Terminology

This resource has been developed to be used by youth workers on the island of Ireland. At times it is necessary to make distinctions between our two jurisdictions and we had to choose a terminology to reflect this. We have chosen for the most part to use Northern Ireland (NI) and Republic of Ireland (ROI). At times we also use North and South. Additionally, for clarity, where information is significantly different we have used coloured boxes:

Republic of Ireland and Northern Ireland

An Ethnic Group is a group that regards itself or is regarded by others as a distinct community on the basis of shared characteristics such as language, religion, nationality or traditions. We are all members of an ethnic group.

Culture is the way in which ethnicity is expressed. It includes the customs, values, behaviours and means of communication by which we belong to a community.

Minority Ethnic refers to a culture or ethnicity that is identifiably distinct from the ethnic majority. This may include people who have been long established in Ireland, people who are naturalised Irish citizens or British, or people who have recently arrived.

Ethnic Majority refers to the predominant ethnic group in society (e.g. White, Irish, Celtic, Christian, and settled).

Migrant (or Immigrant) refers to people who have themselves, or through their parents, chosen and planned to live abroad in order to work and/or study. If they are residents of the European Union (EU) they can live in Ireland or the UK without a visa. Some EU nationals need work visas to work in Ireland or the UK (e.g. Bulgarians and Romanians). Migrants from outside the...
European Economic Area (EEA) must have a visa/permit to work, live or study in Ireland or the UK. Various permits are available depending on each person’s circumstances. Those who do not have a visa are called **Undocumented Migrants** (sometimes referred to as Illegal Migrants).

**Refugees** have been compelled to leave their country of origin because of a well-founded fear of persecution. They are granted rights similar to Irish and British residents i.e. the right to work, to social welfare, to claim citizenship etc. (Refugees have not had the opportunity to financially and psychologically prepare for life in a new country).

**Asylum seekers** are people in the process of applying for refugee status. This is a legal process that can take several years. Refugee status may be granted depending on the merits of the case and the ability of the person to show that they have a well founded fear of persecution in their country of origin. Those who are refused can apply for leave to remain or subsidiary protection.

**Interculturalism** is an approach aimed at achieving social harmony in a multi-ethnic society. It actively promotes dialogue, understanding, co-operation, collaboration and respect between and within all cultural and religious groups in society. It supports the idea that residents will develop their communities together.

**Other common terminology** used to refer to people from minority ethnic backgrounds includes: Black and minority ethnic (BME), foreign-nationals, non-Irish nationals, new communities, new-Irish, black, third country national, people from overseas, international people, people from diverse cultures, etc.
Terms that should not be used are: ‘non-national’ as it denies a person’s own nationality; ‘coloured’ and ‘half-caste’ as they are associated with apartheid and the colonial era.

**REMEMBER**

Identity and ethnic identity in particular, is self-defined and open to change. Therefore, we should not assume someone else’s ethnicity on the basis of limited information, nor should we assign an ethnicity for someone without asking them how they like to be described. People from minority ethnic backgrounds increasingly prefer to describe themselves in terms of their new identities, their mixed identities or their national identity. So terms such as African-Irish, Polish-Northern Irish, Nigerian-British, Indian-Irish, Black-Irish will become more commonly used. This should be encouraged as it denotes a sense of belonging in a community as much as a personal identity. For this reason we use the term minority ethnic background to acknowledge the changeable but still concrete nature of a person’s ethnic identity.

**Demographics**

The demographical data for young people from minority ethnic backgrounds varies considerably throughout Ireland.

**Demographics for the Republic of Ireland**

Nearly 10% of young people aged 0-24 were identified as non-Irish in the 2006 census; this percentage is growing.

**Growing cultural diversity**

An increasing number of young people from a minority ethnic background identify as being part Irish i.e. having a dual nationality. Those in the 0-14 age range are three times more likely to identify in this way compared to those aged 15-24 (15,224 and 5,625 respectively in census 2006).
Mixed relationships (i.e. Irish and a minority ethnic partner) are becoming more widespread in contemporary Ireland so working with children of dual nationality or dual ethnicity will become the norm. Many of these children will describe themselves as Irish and may not mention their dual ethnicity. For this reason, it is considered good practice to ask what the ethnic identification of young peoples’ parents are, as well as what languages are spoken at home, because the parents’ culture or migrant status may play a significant part in the identity of the young person you are working with - even where the young person has described themselves as Irish. First and second generation Irish children are fast becoming the most significant group in Ireland.

Census data indicates that more than a quarter of all black people living in the Republic of Ireland were born in Ireland. A third of the black or black Irish community in Ireland is under the age of ten.

The table below gives the 7 largest ethnic or cultural groups in the Republic of Ireland

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>• UK (&gt;15,000)</td>
<td>• Poland (&gt;17,000)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>• Irish Travellers (&gt;9,000)</td>
<td>• UK (&gt;11,000)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>• Poland (&gt;4,000)</td>
<td>• Lithuania (&gt;6,000)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>• Nigeria (&gt;4,000)</td>
<td>• Irish Travellers (&gt;4,000)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>• USA (&gt;3,000)</td>
<td>• Latvia (&gt;3,000)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>• Lithuania (&gt;2,000)</td>
<td>• China (&gt;2,000)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>• Philippines (&gt;1,000)</td>
<td>• Slovakia (&gt;2,000)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Demographics for Northern Ireland

Figures for Northern Ireland are considerably different: The 2001 census shows that only 0.85% of the Northern Ireland population is considered from minority ethnic communities. However, in the last 8 years this has changed considerably. Northern Ireland Statistics and Research Agency (NISRA), estimates that the figure for migrants alone (Polish, Lithuanians, Latvians, Estonians, Hungarians, Estonians, Czechs, Slovaks, and Slovenians) was approximately 30,000 at the end of 2007. It appears that Polish, Lithuanian, and Slovaks comprise the majority of applicants. However, NISRA presents some limitations to accurately measuring inward migration to Northern Ireland; the National Statistics Centre for Demography suggests the actual number of migrants is likely to be considerably higher.

In addition to migrant workers, The Refugee Action Group (RAG) estimates that there are around 2,000 refugees living in Northern Ireland (RAG 2007). It is extremely difficult to obtain accurate numbers on asylum seekers in Northern Ireland as numbers are collected for UK as a whole. The Information Centre about Asylum and Refugees (in December 2008) estimated that 195 (including dependents) were in dispersed accommodation support in Belfast.
Cultural diversity among young people attending schools and universities in Ireland (North and South) vi

- In 2011 32,013 young people from 163 different countries outside of Ireland were registered in Irish post-primary schools. Exact figures aren’t available for primary level, however, the Department of Education and Skills estimates that 10% of the primary school population are non-Irish (approximately 46,000)
- In Northern Ireland in 2011 7,465 young people are registered as being from an ethnic minority in primary and post-primary education. 30% attend schools in the Belfast Area
- Approximately 70% of children from migrant backgrounds registered in Republic of Ireland schools did not have English as their first language. The DES provided English language support to 21,000 pupils in 2008/9
- In the North 2,142 young people in post-primary and 4,660 in primary education did not have English as their first language. The top 7 languages of pupils 11-18 years old requiring English as an Additional Language (EAL) support in 2008 were Polish, Lithuanian, Cantonese, Portuguese, Filipino, Slovakian, and Latvian
- Demographics vary significantly throughout the country. For example, primary school registrations of young people from minority ethnic backgrounds varies from 0% to 99%
- Approximately 8.3% of students in third level colleges in the Republic of Ireland are from countries outside Ireland and 10% of students in Universities in Northern Ireland are International Students

Language diversity in Ireland (North and South)

It is important to know the principal languages spoken in homes in Ireland. Apart from Polish, Latvian, Lithuanian and Slovakian the following are some of the main languages spoken: vii
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Principal minority languages spoken in Ireland</th>
<th>Principal countries in which these languages are spoken</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>French</td>
<td>France, Belgium, Congo, Rwanda, and several North and West African countries</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russian</td>
<td>Russia, Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia, Ukraine and other former USSR states</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portuguese</td>
<td>Portugal, Brazil, Angola, East Timor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yoruba, Ibo (Igbo), Hausa, Fulani, Pidgin English</td>
<td>Nigeria (there are over 200 languages spoken in Nigeria including English as the official language)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mandarin and Cantonese</td>
<td>China</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spanish</td>
<td>Spain, South America (except Brazil)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In order to determine how inclusive your youth group is it is appropriate to collect data on the ethnicity and languages spoken of those that are attending. Information on how best to do this is set out later in this chapter.
Needs and issues for young people from minority ethnic backgrounds

For newly arrived immigrants settling in a new country can be a difficult process. It may take years, even a generation or two to develop a real sense of belonging in a new country. Your organisation can help young people who have experienced migration to make that transition. This includes the opportunity to make friends and reduce social isolation, to increase their proficiency in English, to be acknowledged for themselves and not stereotyped by their status or their ethnicity (migrant, refugee, asylum seeker, Nigerian, Polish, Muslim etc.) and to have a break from family responsibilities. Moving involves facing many life changes and challenges for families including finding employment, securing accommodation, registering in schools, learning a new language and adjusting to life in a new culture.

Many people struggle to find the help and relevant information they need to settle in their new country. Often there is so much information, or conflicting information, making it difficult to filter out what is important and what is factual. More often the informal networks that might be used by the majority culture to convey information are not available to newcomers. Parents are unlikely to trust organisations – including youth groups - that have not been personally recommended. These recommendations will be absent if trusting relationships and social networks have not been developed. These relationships will be harder to establish for people who do not have good English or are not confident speaking English.

Language and cultural heritage
Younger members of a family will usually pick up a new language much quicker than their parents and some parents may never learn the new language. Because of this, young people are often expected to interpret and
translate for their parents when accessing services such as housing, health, employment, education, youth organisations etc. This can inadvertently result in role-reversal where parents become more dependent on their children and children take on more responsibility than would otherwise be the norm. In the context of youth work, low English proficiency can create barriers, especially where youth workers want to inform parents about youth work activities and subsequently need to seek permission from parents for children to attend activities etc.

Inter-generational differences can be an additional issue for immigrant families. Parents may expect or hope that their children will adopt the traditional values and roles of their country of origin. Meanwhile young people will face pressures to adopt the values and roles of their local peer group. Families often fear that their children will lose their culture and values. As a consequence parents may be inclined to limit their children’s involvement in youth organisations because they fear their children will adopt social practices that they do not like.

Some young people will strongly connect with and maintain the culture, language and values of their parents while others will choose to adopt aspects of local culture at the loss of much of the culture, language and values of their parents. Other young people will display aspects of both cultures and adopt a bi-cultural identity. Research shows that this third option contributes to a greater long term success for young people and it is this model that intercultural youth work seeks to embed. Your organisation can do a lot to help young people integrate into Ireland by doing activities that value both the cultural heritages present within your group (including the languages spoken at home) alongside understanding and valuing ‘Irish’, ‘Northern Irish’ or ‘British’ cultural values, norms and traditions. This is also invaluable for Irish young people in your group who equally need to integrate in a culturally diverse Ireland.
Parental concerns

Just like other families, parents are concerned for the safety of their children. This can be intensified amongst families who have migrated because they may not have had the opportunity to develop trusting relationships with local people who could explain these to them.

Other parental concerns include:

- Unfamiliarity with the Irish/UK concept of youth work. Youth work differs considerably in other countries
- Lack of awareness of the existence of local projects and clubs and what they do
- Unfamiliarity with the practical aspects of joining a youth project
- Different cultural perspectives on acceptable behaviour for young people
- Fear for the safety of their children getting to and from youth groups
- Fear for the safety of their children in social groups (such as facing racism, isolation)
- Concerns over financial issues
- Fear that youth group activities will get in the way of school work
- Fulfilment of responsibilities that young people may have in the home

Young people’s concerns

Young people themselves may also have fears. Some may not feel very comfortable in social situations. Social codes of behaviour will differ from those in school so new skills will have to be developed. This can be more difficult if young people have low English language proficiency. For many it can be very difficult to join a new group without having a friend or trusted person present. Young people may fear being perceived as ‘different’. Many will have experienced racism or discrimination. Most will not understand the

This chapter was developed by Anne Walsh (NYCI), Suzanne Lindsay (Foróige) and Ben Ewan (Youthnet) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
geographical limitations that some youth organisations work within. This can be especially difficult where established social networks cross geographical boundaries. Other rules may also be confusing. For example, many young people will not understand the system of being put on a waiting list to get a place in a group and may see it instead as a polite rejection.

Sepatrated Children Seeking Asylumn, Asylum Seekers and Refugees

Some young people arrive in Ireland without family members.

In the Republic of Ireland if they are under 18 they are placed under the care of the Health Service Executive (HSE). If they are seeking asylum (known as separated children seeking asylum), they will stay in care until their 18th birthday when they must enter the adult direct provision system. Then referred to as aged-out minors they are not entitled to continue in education beyond the Leaving Certificate so many find themselves with nothing to do while their asylum applications are being processed. Meanwhile, the institutional conditions of direct provision can have a devastating effect on their potential and aspirations.

In Northern Ireland separated children seeking asylum are particularly vulnerable. If their asylum application fails, the Government will seek to identify appropriate facilities in the country where they came from so that they can be returned. Failing that, they are given discretionary leave to stay for 3 years or until they reach 17.5 years of age (whichever is the shortest).

For all asylum seekers the stresses of living in a new country will also be compounded by the memory of past traumas that made them flee their countries of origin in the first place. These experiences will have a profound impact on young people’s sense of safety and identity, and their ability to trust and develop relationships. Young people may experience anxiety, difficulties in establishing friendships, low self-esteem, survivor guilt, aggressive outbursts or emotional numbness, sadness, withdrawal, sleeping problems, intrusive
thoughts, post-traumatic stress disorder etc. These experiences will severely limit the young person’s ability to concentrate, to retain information and to attend activities on a regular basis. Your organisation offers a valuable diversion from these stresses and a chance to be treated as a person in their own right rather than as someone with a particular status.

Young refugees and asylum seekers often require extra assistance in educational support because their previous education may have been disrupted or may even be non-existent. Many of these young people will have missed out on education because they spent a significant part of their childhood in refugee camps or in politically unstable societies.

More information about the educational needs of young refugees and asylum seekers is contained in the Early School Leavers chapter of this Toolkit.
Developing inclusive youth work with young people from minority ethnic backgrounds

This is what young people have asked youth organisations to do:

TIP 1
Create a welcoming space
• Make your community safe for me
• Create a safe environment for new people to join you
• Take pride in the appearance of your community/centre

TIP 2
Build a trust relationship
• Be willing to talk to me
• Give me a chance and make an effort with me
• Hear my story

TIP 3
Take some time to learn
• Know that there are a variety of cultures in N.I.
• Gain knowledge of different ethnic minorities
• Tell me where to get information

TIP 4
Adjust your programmes
• Provide support (e.g. mentoring or buddy system)
• Speak slowly – be patient
• Have materials in my language
• Encourage me and put yourself in my shoes

TIP 5
Respect Difference
• Don’t make people who are different feel uncomfortable
• Don’t make fun of a culture you don’t understand

TIP 6
Challenge Racism
• Take abusive comments seriously and challenge negative attitudes
• Think before you judge me
Planning, promoting and delivering a programme to a culturally diverse group of young people

To plan an effective service that includes young people from minority ethnic backgrounds you first need to:

- Find out how many people in your local area identify themselves as being from a minority ethnicity or nationality and identify the main countries of origin and languages spoken in your area
- Learn more about the minority ethnic communities in your area such as their religious and cultural backgrounds
- Identify the needs, issues and barriers to youth work that might face people from minority ethnic backgrounds
- Find out about services in your area that work with migrants, refugees and asylum seekers
- Attend regionally based forums where you can meet minority ethnic-led organisations
- Network with local schools and churches
- Prepare your staff and the young people you currently work with by doing cultural awareness and anti-racism programmes
- It is important to focus on how you will ensure opportunities for long-term engagement as one-off projects with no opportunities for continued contact can damage the trust you have built up
To **offer an effective service** for young people from minority ethnic backgrounds in your community:

- Allow more recruitment time for youth from minority ethnic backgrounds to become involved in your organisation. Developing interagency partnerships is a positive way to reach the target group. Advertise in minority ethnic papers and use the internet to advertise your programme. Translate your basic information and be very specific - explain exactly where and when the group meets.

- The best way to learn about other cultures is directly from the people themselves – don’t be afraid to ask.

- Don’t be too concerned about ‘PC’ language or new terminology – use what comes naturally but be open to change. Remember it is better to take action rather than not for fear of offending someone. Don’t be afraid to make mistakes, see it as a valuable learning opportunity for all.

- Seek input from available expertise wherever possible. Share your experiences with others. Network with other support services.

- Consider that young people from minority ethnic backgrounds may not have adequate financial resources to take part in many activities. Transport to and from activities may also be a problem.

- Do not expect young people to be the representative for their culture. They may not want to be differentiated from others while in a youth group setting.
To deliver an effective service to young people from minority ethnic backgrounds in your community:

- Create a welcoming environment – make your community safe for new people to join
- Respect difference - have visual imagery in your centres that show you are open to diversity eg. Images of people from different parts of the world, welcome signs in several languages etc.
- Make an effort, talk and listen to the young person’s story
- Social events can be daunting – social codes may not be known and social language may not be familiar
- Be flexible in your programming – explore what activities are the most relevant, translate materials, encourage and be patient
- Skill development is often more important to people from minority ethnic backgrounds than having a social outlet
- Art, drama, photography, video, music, sports and games work well especially where language proficiency is a concern
- Culture proof your activities (ask yourself will it work cross culturally)
- Gender issues can arise. Deal with them as sensitively as possible

The key to meeting the specific needs of the young people is to talk with them and their parents.

Note: asking someone about their personal experiences could be considered prying and insensitive and it could bring up very painful memories. Keep questions at a practical level.

The following section expands on some of the practical advice outlined above.

This chapter was developed by Anne Walsh (NYCI), Suzanne Lindsay (Foróige) and Ben Ewan (Youthnet) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012.
Are you reaching the young people from a minority ethnic background in your community?

To discover if you are reaching the minority ethnic young people in your community you must first know the ethnic identity of the young people already attending your organisation. One way of doing this is by including an ethnic identifier question on your registration form if you use one. A suggested wording is highlighted here:

What is your ethnic/national identity? ________________________________

[Give your answer as you do to your friends. Examples others have given to this question include Irish, Northern Irish, Irish-Traveller, Polish, Nigerian, Nigerian-Irish, Lithuanian-Northern Irish, Kurdish etc.]

What is the ethnic/national identity of your:

Parent/guardian/primary care giver? ________________________________

Parent/guardian/primary care giver? ________________________________

(This question is asked to record what other cultural influences may play a significant part in your life.)

It is important to tell young people and their parents that the information is collected to help plan inclusive and appropriate youth activities and stress that it is fully confidential and optional. Best practice models indicate that it is appropriate for all young people over the age of 11 to identify their ethnicity for themselves and for parents to choose the ethnicity for younger children. It is important to be present to answer any questions young people or parents may have about filling out this form.

Questions on religious practice are also appropriate, as are questions on the language/s spoken at home. An example of a full registration form that includes the questions a youth group might need is included in Chapter 1 of Access All Areas.
Determining the demographics of minority ethnic young people in your community

Having collected data on the group of young people you are working with you should then compare the information with the demographics from your own catchment area and determine if the young people from a minority ethnic background in your area are represented proportionately in your youth group.

One of the best ways to determine if the young people you are working with reflect the ethnic makeup of your community is to compare your data with the statistics from local schools.

In the Republic of Ireland this data is collected for Post Primary schools and you can request it from the statistics chapter of the Department of Education and Skills (DES) if you cannot source it directly from your local school/s Principal.

In Northern Ireland this information is available from the Department of Education (DENI) statistics and research chapter or directly from your local school. Data is collected for primary and post-primary schools and is broken down into Education and Library Board (ELB) area and also into District Council Area.

See Chapter 1 of Access All Areas for a more detailed explanation on collating and comparing data on ethnicity.

Working with other services

Many organisations that work with migrants, refugees and asylum seekers do not have the expertise or capacity to work with young people. As a result young people from minority ethnic backgrounds often miss out on valuable...
Youth work opportunities.

One way to meet these young people’s needs is to develop a partnership with specialist organisations that will be able to provide advice and links to the young people.

In the Republic of Ireland contact details for local organisations - including minority ethnic led organisations are available from your County VEC Youth Officer, your local community/ county forum - which is available online – and from the Integration Centre⁹ membership listing. Attending an interagency forum can be a useful way to network with many groups, including minority ethnic led groups.

In Northern Ireland minority ethnic led organisations can be found through www.makingconnectionsni.org/ethnic Minority_sector. There are also a number of locally based forums.

**Specialised organisations – working with young people who have experienced torture or trauma**

Young people who have experienced torture or trauma should be engaging with specialist support services. Make sure they are aware of the specialist support services they can access. Meanwhile, it is also important that the young people continue to engage with your youth organisation.

Experiences of torture and trauma can seriously reduce a person’s ability to concentrate. It can also affect a person’s ability to make clear judgements and set safe boundaries for themselves. Specialised psychosocial support may be needed depending on the young person’s personal history – develop relationships with service providers that can offer the appropriate support where necessary.

To support someone who has experienced trauma or post traumatic stress the following guidelines are important:

---

This chapter was developed by Anne Walsh (NYCI), Suzanne Lindsay (Foróige) and Ben Ewan (Youthnet) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
• Do not ask the young person about their past experiences.
• If a young person starts to talk about a past traumatic event bring them gently back into the present moment, to the activity they are doing now. Explain that this space is not a helpful place for them to talk about a past event – that should be done with a qualified person in a safe space.
• Some young people who experience trauma may see your engagement with them and your concern as a long term friendship whereas you will see it as a professional service. Explain your role and commitment clearly so that the young person’s trust is not broken.

Involving parents
Historically youth organisations have focused on the young person as an individual in their own right and close contact with parents has often been limited. However, to engage with young people from a minority ethnic background it is important to involve parents from the outset to allay their fears. Youth organisations do not exist in many countries so parents can be suspicious of the role and values of youth work. Some families from minority ethnic backgrounds may not allow or may limit their children’s involvement in youth organisations.

Always provide clear information to families about the programs you provide. The National Youth Council of Ireland has produced a leaflet which explains youth work and the role of the youth worker. This is a good resource to provide to parents. It is available online on www.intercultural.ie. Translated versions are also available.

If you are running programs that discuss relationships, sexual health or HIV-AIDS, make sure that you speak to parents or elders in the community. Adapt your programme to the needs and issues of the ethnic diversity within your group, in consultation with parents.
When you work with families from minority ethnic backgrounds you will need to gain the trust of parents. Best practice strategies include:

- Reassure parents of the ethos of your organisation, the safety guidelines you follow and the benefits of youth work
- Have clear information (where possible translated) about your organisation, what activities you run, how they will be run, at what times and where they will be run
- Work closely with local services that already have contact with parents from minority ethnic backgrounds. You may be able to attend a group that parents attend and explain your programme
- Have open days at your organisation for parents where they can meet the youth workers face to face
- Always make a point of introducing yourself and having a chat with parents who visit the centre or drop their children off
- If a young person has not been given permission to attend your programme or to take part in a particular activity offer to meet with their parents in person
- Consider holding parent events such as mother & daughter evenings or father & son events
- Invite parents to get involved as volunteers
- Be aware that in some cultural groups the father or male relative or elder in the faith community may have the final decision-making role
- Be careful to allay parents’ concerns about privacy; they may not want to share information about their personal background and they may be wary of traditional ‘Irish’ curiosity
Communications – written, verbal and translations

Language barriers can and do exist:

- Many young people will not have strong literacy skills so written communication can prove difficult for them. Introduce written communication gently at first to determine their skill level before relying on it as a communication tool or in activities.
- It is always good to give information on meeting times, places and dates in written form as well as verbally.
- Repeat instructions if it is not clear that someone has understood.
- Don’t be afraid to ask someone to repeat themselves if you have not understood what they have said – give your conversations time; ask questions to clarify things but make sure you have understood enough to move the communication forward.
- Telephone conversations are usually more difficult for people from minority ethnic backgrounds so they can be reluctant to ring up for information, registration etc. A drop-in service should be provided so that the person can get information and familiarise themselves with your premises.
- Translated permission notes for activities would be useful. Consider asking someone relevant in your community to help you translate your current forms.

When providing information about your organisation make sure that you avoid jargon wherever possible and provide an explanation for terms that people from minority ethnic backgrounds may not be familiar with such as youth work, participation, volunteerism etc. Do not use acronyms unless you provide an explanation. Proof all your information for its
use of ‘plain English’. Try to use short sentences and paragraphs. In promotional material, where possible, include photos of your staff next to their name. Use words such as ‘we’ and ‘you’ so that your documents explain things from the reader’s point of view.


**Interpreting (verbal communication)**

You may work with young people or parents who are not proficient English speakers. If you are communicating through an interpreter it is important to remember:

- **Everyone has a right to confidentiality and professionalism, so do not use children, relatives, friends or unqualified bilingual staff members as interpreters in any conversations that might be personal or sensitive**

- **Use short statements and avoid use of jargon or the vernacular in conversations. If necessary repeat what you are trying to say using different and simpler terms**

- **Interpreting can take place face to face or alternatively over the phone.**

- **Look at the service user and not the interpreter**

**Games and activities**

Many youth organisations use fun games as a way of engaging young people and developing teamwork in a group. Many of these activities may not be culturally appropriate for young people from minority ethnic or cultural backgrounds.
You may need to adapt your games or activities so that they do not:

- Contain war-like themes e.g. laser games, paint ball
- Contain high challenge activities where young people are asked to take sudden or unexpected risks
- Make people feel uncomfortable or ashamed
- Make people reveal intimate details about themselves
- Contain references to spirits, witches, devils etc. Witchcraft is a very real and powerful belief in many cultures
- Lead to a feeling of loss of control e.g. blindfolding
- Invade a young person’s personal space or involve physical touching e.g. asking people to hold hands or carry each other
- Contain surprises that could trigger traumatic memories
- Involve camping or hostelling as it could be too close to unpleasant life experiences from the past

However, many of your activities can be adapted to ensure the involvement of young people from a minority ethnic background. For example, if you are running a physical contact game then split the group into separate groups for males and females. If you are planning to run any activities that involve the things mentioned in the list above take the time to explain the activity in advance and allow young people a choice as to whether to participate.

**Sports and outdoor activities**

Barriers to participation in structured sport include lack of knowledge about sporting associations especially Irish sports such as hurling, Gaelic football, rounders etc. Another issue for some is the lack of access to a car so transport to activities can
be difficult. Similarly, the cost of participating in structured sport and outdoor activities, such as registration fees, uniform, kit and equipment costs can be too high. Gender issues can also arise. Some cultural groups may see sport as a male only activity or they may associate certain sports to female only or male only activities. Some may have concerns about the dress codes in sporting and outdoor activities.

To increase participation in sport, provide practical support to the young people:

- Translate information about sports and outdoor activities
- Subsidise registration fees and uniforms
- Arrange transport or car pooling to events
- Introduce a simplified registration process i.e. not too many forms
- Network with schools or youth organisations

Learning focussed activities

Our education systems often present a way of learning which might be very different from the young person’s country of origin. Both formal and non-formal education in Ireland promote a considerable degree of self-motivated learning and critical approaches which may be unfamiliar to some cultural groups who are used to a more instructive, authoritarian and structured learning processes.

Gender issues

Young women from minority ethnic families often miss out on youth work opportunities because activities are not gender specific. Some families may not allow their daughters to attend activities where young men are present. This may apply to all
activities or just particular activities e.g. swimming. This varies depending on the religious or cultural values of the parents and also on how they interpret and practice their religion.

If you speak to parents about their concerns you may be able to work out a way to adapt your activity. For example if a young woman is not allowed to attend an overnight camp alone you may allow their parent to attend as a volunteer support worker.

Other strategies to promote the access of young women include:

- Using female tutors and coaches
- If your organisation runs activities which require a uniform such as netball or soccer, allow modifications such as long pants instead of shorts or skirts
- If you run swimming activities consult on the need for gender specific sessions and also whether all-in-one swimsuits should be the accepted rule for females

Tackling racism

Racial discrimination means treating a person in a less favourable way than another on the basis of their ethnicity, skin colour, religion or nationality. Racism is a crime. It is driven by fear of difference and the practice of negative stereotyping.

Racism is a serious concern for many people from minority ethnic backgrounds. Evidence shows that incidents of racism are on the increase in Ireland.\(^x\) Racism has a major impact on the mental health, sense of identity, sense of self and well-being of young people from minority ethnic backgrounds. Take active steps to prevent and address racism at
your organisation including the development of clear and visible rules, policies and disciplinary procedures.

Actively promote the value of interculturalism and increase the knowledge about different cultural groups at your organisation.

**Ideas:**

- Take part in special events such as intercultural festivals
- Acknowledge and celebrate special cultural days (Eid, Divali, Chinese New Year etc.)
- Promote positive images of people from a range of different cultural backgrounds
- Challenge Myths (see Myths chapter of this chapter)
- Talk to young people about their culture – including Irish/British/Northern Irish - as part of normal conversation
- Organise activities for young people that increase their awareness of other cultures. Exchange visits to other groups in your area can be helpful
- Take abusive comments seriously and challenge negative attitudes - adopt a no-tolerance approach and create group charters that highlight respect
- Ongoing racist issues will need more targeted responses that may include training and/or developing a community-wide interagency approach
- Develop an anti-racist policy for your organisation that includes an anti-racist code of practice (template on [www.intercultural.ie](http://www.intercultural.ie))
- Develop a ‘Reporting Racism’ mechanism with other regional services and with your local Ethnic Liaison Gardaí or your local Minority Liaison Officer PSNI (Police Service of Northern Ireland)
The role of the Gardaí and the PSNI in reporting racism and community policing

In some cultures authority figures such as police are treated with fear or seen as corrupt. As a result some young people may be fearful of authority figures such as police, security officers and transport inspectors.

There are a number of community policing projects in Republic of Ireland which work with people from minority ethnic backgrounds to allay these fears and increase their awareness of their rights and responsibilities with regard to services provided by the Gardaí. There are ethnic liaison Gardaí in many garda stations who will respond to issues raised by people from minority ethnic backgrounds including racist incidents.

In Northern Ireland new legislation came into effect in 2004, enabling the courts to impose tougher sentences for offences defined as ‘hate crimes’. It is deemed to be such an offence where a crime is ‘aggravated by hostility if, either at the time of the offence, immediately before or after its commission, the offender demonstrates hostility to the victim based on the victim’s racial, religious or sexual orientation group, or his/her disability’

Minority Liaison Officers (MLO’s) provide a service across all District Command Units (CDU) in Northern Ireland. These police officers are specifically trained to offer support to victims of racial incidents and to any other victims of ‘hate crime’.
Challenging myths about migrants and asylum seekers

One very practical way of challenging attitudes is to be aware of common myths about young people from a minority ethnic background and have the facts that debunk them. You can use these myths in your youth work activities. You can make sure the people you work with are aware of them. You can enlarge them and put them up for your participants to see or you can use them as part of an activity – such as a walking debate.

**Myths on migration**

Nearly 85% of all migrant workers are from the EU. EU nationals (except for Romanians and Bulgarians) are free to seek work in Ireland without any restrictions. Migrant workers from outside the EU require permission to work in Ireland. They will either need a green card or a work permit (depending on the job). The number of work permits being issued to non-EU nationals is decreasing considerably.

Since the enlargement of the EU in 2004 there have been more people coming to **Northern Ireland** from abroad than there has been outward migration; a significant proportion of this immigration has been from the Eastern European countries which joined the EU in 2004.

**Myth 1  Migrant workers take jobs from indigenous people**

Migrant workers fill many jobs that cannot otherwise be filled such as in medicine, information technology, in hotel industries, agricultural work etc.

- There is always the possibility of displacement in a competitive economy but most available research shows that migrant workers replace rather than displace workers in Ireland and the UK

- Research shows that migrant workers are currently losing their jobs at a higher rate than Irish and British nationals

---

This chapter was developed by Anne Walsh (NYCI), Suzanne Lindsay (Foróige) and Ben Ewan (Youthnet) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012.
Myth 2  Migrant workers are a drain on the economy

- Migrant workers expand the economy by allowing businesses to grow and by investing their own skills and money in enterprises
- Migrant workers are vital for our health services, the hospitality sector and many other parts of the Irish economy
- The majority of migrant workers are skilled and educated. This contributes to Ireland’s competitiveness and productivity levels
- In the Republic of Ireland non-EU students pay over double the fees of Irish and EU students. Non-EU students cannot access any social welfare benefits even if working
- In Northern Ireland Non-EU students pay 3 – 4 times the fees of British and EU students.
- They contribute both as tax payers and consumers of goods and services

Myth 3  Migrant workers bring down wages

- Wage levels including the minimum wage have consistently risen over the past decade
- Migrant workers should not be blamed for employers who do not pay minimum wage and who violate employment legislation for their own profit
- Migrant workers are involved in campaigning for fair pay and good standards of employment for all workers
Myth 4  Migrant workers are a burden on public services

- Migrant workers tend to pay more in taxes than they receive in benefits
- Social welfare is important for any worker as a safety net in times of illness or unemployment. Even when migrant workers pay social insurance they can find it hard to access social benefits
- There can be pressure on public services when there are insufficient resources and increased needs (e.g. teachers or language supports) or when waiting lists are already long (e.g. affordable housing lists). This results from public services not being able to keep up with the changing needs of the population and is not the fault of any one group

Myth 5  ‘Illegally’ resident migrant workers should be told to leave

- There are no official numbers of who is undocumented in Ireland. It is the MRCI’s experience that most migrant workers come to Republic of Ireland legally but become undocumented through no fault of their own e.g. when an employer did not renew their work permit
- Like many Irish emigrants who have found themselves undocumented in the US, undocumented migrant workers living in Ireland are simply trying to make a living and support their family; they do not want to be undocumented
- Many of those who become undocumented have also experienced workplace exploitation, which often involves being owed significant amounts of money in unpaid wages
Myth 6  **Migrant workers are not interested in being a part of our community?**

- Sports clubs, churches and community associations all over Ireland are experiencing a new lease of life as migrant workers and their families participate and integrate into their local communities.
- Migrant workers often speak several languages and given the opportunity would like to learn English. This can be difficult when working long hours and classes are not available at times when workers are free.
- Like the Irish experience of emigration, migrant workers generally develop an identification with the country they live in, while retaining a strong attachment to their country of origin.
- Our society has undergone huge changes in the past 15 years. Only a part of this has to do with migration. Globalisation, communications, wealth and international travel all shape how we define ourselves as a society.

Myth 7  **Ireland is accepting more refugees and asylum seekers than ever before**

- Approximately 1.5% of people resident in the Republic of Ireland have sought asylum at some time. In Northern Ireland 0.1% of the population has sought asylum.

  ➢ The numbers of people applying for asylum has been falling since 2002 with numbers consistently decreasing.

  ➢ Applications for asylum in the Republic of Ireland represent just 2% of the total number of made within Europe each year. The total applications for Northern Ireland represents just 0.05%
This chapter was developed by Anne Walsh (NYCI), Suzanne Lindsay (Foróige) and Ben Ewan (Youthnet) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012

➤ 1% of asylum seekers in the Republic of Ireland received refugee status. This compares with a figure of 16% in the UK for 2009-2010 (A further 8% are granted discretionary leave to remain)

➤ In 2011 there are approximately 5,800 asylum seekers resident in direct provision centres in the Republic of Ireland, about a third of these are children. In the North, it is difficult to determine as figures are only available for the UK as a whole. Research indicates there are around 100-200 asylum seekers at any given time within Northern Ireland, at least 60% of which are children.xvii

➤ If an asylum application fails applicants can appeal for humanitarian leave to remain or subsidiary protection. Nearly 3000 residents living in direct provision centres have been waiting for a final decision for more than 3 years. In Northern Ireland, asylum seekers are entitled to temporary accommodation until the immigration authorities decide if asylum was claimed ‘as soon as was possible’. If they are entitled to support, housing will be provided until their case has been heard.

Myth 8  Asylum seekers abuse the system xviii

- Offensive labels such as ‘bogus’ have been commonly applied to asylum seekers implying that they do not have genuine cases and they want to access the Irish welfare system. This ignores the fact that a number are recognised as having a genuine fear of persecution and are accordingly given refugee status. Many others receive humanitarian leave to remain because of serious concerns about the harm that might come to them if they were forced to return to difficult political or social situations where violations of human rights are known to exist, or where there is ongoing conflict
Furthermore:

- By law, asylum seekers are not allowed to work although most would like to. Only recognised refugees have the right to work. Many asylum seekers become active volunteers while waiting for decisions on their case.

- In Northern Ireland, asylum seekers get support from National Asylum Support Service (NASS) if the immigration authorities decide that they claimed asylum as soon as they arrived. They can't claim benefits or work. Most asylum seekers’ accommodation is in deprived areas where research has shown they are more likely to face racial harassment.

- Asylum seekers are not entitled to go on public housing lists. Refugees who cannot afford private housing can apply for housing assistance and will be assessed under the same criteria as Irish/British nationals.
Checklist 2 - How accessible is your organisation to young people from a minority ethnic background?

This checklist can help you to identify how you can improve your service for young people from minority ethnic backgrounds.

**Programme planning and delivery**

We make sure our programmes are designed and delivered to consciously include the diverse needs and identities of all young people in the community.

Our youth group reflects the diversity of the wider community

- Our service/group/club has up to date information about the numbers of young people from minority ethnic backgrounds in our community
  
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>YES</th>
<th>PARTLY</th>
<th>NO</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

- We know which minority ethnic communities are most highly represented in our area
  
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>YES</th>
<th>PARTLY</th>
<th>NO</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

- We collect statistics on the cultural and ethnic background of the young people who use our service
  
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>YES</th>
<th>PARTLY</th>
<th>NO</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

- We compare the ethnic profile in our community to the ethnic diversity in our group/s to see if all ethnic groups are fairly represented (e.g. if 2% of the local community come from an Asian
  
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>YES</th>
<th>PARTLY</th>
<th>NO</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

This chapter was developed by Anne Walsh (NYCI), Suzanne Lindsay (Foróige) and Ben Ewan (Youthnet) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012.
background we would like Asians to represent 2% of our membership)

- We identify the young people from minority ethnic backgrounds in our community who do not use our service

- We have a list of the organisations in our area that represent minority ethnic groups

Our programme responds to the ethnic diversity of the community

- Our programming is relevant to the diversity of ethnicities and cultures in our area

- Our programme is responsive to the specific needs, issues and experiences of young people from minority ethnic backgrounds

- Our programme is considerate of different religious needs

- We provide anti-racism, equality, inclusion and intercultural programmes for all young people

- Our group celebrates cultural days of significance to our members

This chapter was developed by Anne Walsh (NYCI), Suzanne Lindsay (Foróige) and Ben Ewan (Youthnet) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
Public image

How we present our service to our community

We know and actively communicate with:

- Organisations that work with people from minority ethnic backgrounds
  - YES  PARTLY  NO
- Organisations that have a good understanding of the needs and issues of minority ethnic groups
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

We provide information about our youth group to:

- Young people from minority ethnic backgrounds
  - YES  PARTLY  NO
- Parents from minority ethnic backgrounds
  - YES  PARTLY  NO
- Organisations that work with people from minority ethnic backgrounds (schools, specialist services etc)
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- We work closely with parents to ensure their concerns for their children are met
  - YES  PARTLY  NO
- Information about our youth group is translated
  - YES  PARTLY  NO
- Our organisation uses an interpreter
  - YES  PARTLY  NO
• Our organisation has visual imagery in its premises and publications that reflects the ethnic diversity of the community and proactively invites all ethnic groups in the area to join

**Participation**

We make sure we include the voices of young people at all levels of our youth service

• We consult with young people, parents and organisations about the specific needs and issues for minority ethnic young people in relation to accessing and participating in youth work – including those who do not use our service

• We promote a message of safety and respect and invite the active participation of all young people, including those from different ethnic and cultural backgrounds

• Young people from different ethnicities are involved in decision making in our organisation
Policies and procedures
We have a written commitment to deliver an equal and inclusive service

- Mechanisms are in place that protect participants from racism and discrimination YES PARTLY NO

- Our organisation has a written commitment to anti-racism, equality, inclusion and interculturalism YES PARTLY NO

Professional development
Our staff and volunteers are trained and supported to deliver an inclusive youth service

- Staff and volunteers receive training on interculturalism, cultural awareness, tackling racism and the issues young people from minority ethnic backgrounds face YES PARTLY NO

- Our staff, volunteers (and young people) address racist comments or behaviour and model inclusive language YES PARTLY NO

- We have staff members or volunteers who come from a minority ethnic background YES PARTLY NO
### Useful contacts

#### Migrant / Refugee Rights organisations – Republic of Ireland

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Organisation</th>
<th>Address</th>
<th>Information</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Migrant Rights Centre Ireland</strong></td>
<td>55 Parnell Square West, Dublin 1</td>
<td>The organisation is concerned with the rights of migrant workers and their families. It provides supports to migrant workers and their families in situations of vulnerability including empowering migrant workers through community work practice achieving policy change.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>SPIRASI</strong></td>
<td>213 North Circular Road, Phibsboro, Dublin 7</td>
<td>SPIRASI is a humanitarian, intercultural, non-governmental organisation that works with asylum seekers, refugees and other disadvantaged migrant groups, with special concern for survivors of torture. In partnership with others, SPIRASI enables access to specialist services to promote the well-being of the human person and encourages self-reliance and integration.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Immigrant Council of Ireland</strong></td>
<td>2 St Andrew Street, Dublin 2</td>
<td>The ICI is a national, independent non-governmental organisation that promotes the rights of migrants through information, legal advice, advocacy, lobbying, research and training. The ICI is also an Independent Law Centre.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>National Consultative Committee on Racism and Interculturalism (NCCRI)</strong></td>
<td>The NCCRI was an independent expert body that provided advice and developed initiatives to combat racism and to move towards a more inclusive, intercultural society. The NCCRI website still offers valuable resources on all aspects of racism and interculturalism, including training resources, glossary of terms, advice to service users etc.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.nccri.ie">www.nccri.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Crosscare Migrant Project</strong></td>
<td>Crosscare Migrant Project provides information and advocates on behalf of emigrants, returnees and immigrants through its walk-in, outreach, phone and email services, website and publications - including an induction pack.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Cathedral Street</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dublin 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 01 - 873 2844</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Fax:</strong> 01 - 872 7003</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:migrantproject@crosscare.ie">migrantproject@crosscare.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.migrantproject.ie">www.migrantproject.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Irish Refugee Council</strong></td>
<td>The IRC is a membership organisation which is open to individuals and organisations that support the organisation's aims. Their work includes policy, research, networking, information and legal components while the Ennis sub-office deals with the broad range of issues affecting the local refugee community.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second Floor</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ballast House</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aston Quay</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dublin 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 01 - 764 5854</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Fax:</strong> 01 - 672 5927</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:info@irishrefugeecouncil.ie">info@irishrefugeecouncil.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.irishrefugeecouncil.ie">www.irishrefugeecouncil.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The Integration Centre
1st & 2nd Floors
18 Dame Street
Dublin 2
**Phone:** 01 - 645 3070
**Fax:** 01 - 677 0061
**Email:** [info@integrationcentre.ie](mailto:info@integrationcentre.ie)
**Web:** [www.integrationcentre.ie](http://www.integrationcentre.ie) and [www.integratingireland.ie](http://www.integratingireland.ie)

The Integration Centre works with people from immigrant and Irish backgrounds and with state and non-state organisations nationwide to connect communities and advance the integration of people from immigrant backgrounds in Ireland. They coordinate regional networks who provide information on regional activities and co-ordinate regional network meetings.

Galway Office
Citizens Information Centre (CIC)
St Augustine Street
**Phone:** 091 - 532 850
**Fax:** 091 - 530 894
**Email:** [infogalway@integrationcentre.ie](mailto:infogalway@integrationcentre.ie)

The Integration Centre provides an information and advice service through telephone, email and drop-in clinics. This service assists people to understand and access their rights and entitlements.

Office for the Promotion of Migrant Integration
Department of Justice and Equality
Dún Aimhirgin
6 - 7 Hanover Street East
Dublin 2
**Phone:** 01 - 4748627
**Fax:** 01 - 4748628
**Email:** [info@integration.ie](mailto:info@integration.ie)
**Web:** [www.integration.ie](http://www.integration.ie)

The Office for the Promotion of Migrant Integration is set up to develop, drive and co-ordinate policy in relation to the integration of legally resident immigrants across Government Departments so that immigrants are fully integrated into Irish society. It sees the concept of integration as a complex one and recognises there are many different views as to what constitutes integration.
The Agency has responsibility for arranging accommodation for asylum seekers and works with statutory and non-statutory agencies to co-ordinate the delivery of other services (including health, social services, welfare and education) for asylum seekers and refugees. It also supports the repatriation, on an ongoing basis, for the Department of Social and Family Affairs, of nationals of the ten new EU Member States who fail the Habitual Residency Condition attached to Social Assistance Payments.
## Migrant / Refugee Rights organisations – Northern Ireland

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Organisation</th>
<th>Address</th>
<th>Phone</th>
<th>Email</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Office of the First Minister and Deputy First Minister (OFMDFM)</td>
<td>Racial Equality Unit, Block 5, Knockview Buildings, Stormont Estate, Belfast, BT4 3SL</td>
<td>028 - 9052 2293/ 90522545</td>
<td><a href="mailto:race.equality@ofmdfmni.gov.uk">race.equality@ofmdfmni.gov.uk</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NI Council for Ethnic Minorities (NICEM)</td>
<td>3rd Floor Ascot House, 24-31 Shaftesbury Square, Belfast, BT2 7DB</td>
<td>028- 9023 8645/ 9031 96666</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Multi Cultural Resource Centre</td>
<td>9 Lower Crescent, Belfast, BT7 1NR</td>
<td>028 - 9024 4639</td>
<td><a href="mailto:info@mcrc-ni.org">info@mcrc-ni.org</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northern Ireland Community of Refugees and Asylum Seekers (NICRAS)</td>
<td>NICRAS, One Vision Offices, 129 Ormeau Road, Belfast, BT7 1SH</td>
<td>028 - 9024 6699</td>
<td><a href="mailto:nicras@hotmail.co.uk">nicras@hotmail.co.uk</a></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Organisation carries out capacity building work, anti-racism training, policy work and campaigning on racial equality issues.

MCRC works with and on behalf of black and minority ethnic individuals and families through advice and support and by providing frontline services for asylum seekers and refugees.

The aims of NICRAS are to support the integration process, campaigning and raising awareness, informing on changes in the immigration law, to organise social and fundraising events and to respond to the changing needs of its members.

This chapter was developed by Anne Walsh (NYCI), Suzanne Lindsay (Foróige) and Ben Ewan (Youthnet) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Migrant Worker Support Network</strong></th>
<th>The Migrant Worker Support Network promotes the sharing of ideas, knowledge and resources between organisations and individuals working to support the significantly increased population and developing communities of migrant workers and their families</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Unit T7, Dungannon Business Park,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Coalisland Road,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dungannon, Co Tyrone, BT71 6HX</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 028 - 8772 9002</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:tracey@stepni.org">tracey@stepni.org</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>South Tyrone Empowerment Programme</strong></th>
<th>STEP is a not for profit community development organisation based in Dungannon. It provides a range of services including a Migrant Workers Support Programme</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>11 Feeneys Lay,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dungannon,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Co Tyrone, BT71 1TX</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 028 - 8772 9002</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:reception@stepni.org">reception@stepni.org</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Bryson One Stop Service for Asylum Seekers</strong></th>
<th>Bryson Charitable Group has been sub-contracted by the Refugee Council (UK) to provide a service, including advice and support, to destitute Asylum Seekers while they apply for assistance through the new NASS (National Asylum Support Service) provisions</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>9 Lower Crescent,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belfast, BT7 1NR</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 028 - 9043 9226</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Fax:</strong> 028 - 9032 9539</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:info@brysononestopservice.com">info@brysononestopservice.com</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**Islamic organisations - All Ireland**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Islamic Cultural Centre of Ireland</th>
<th>Islamic Foundation of Ireland</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>19 Roebuck Rd</td>
<td>163 South Circular Road, Dublin 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clonskeagh, Dublin 14</td>
<td>(Have a youth football project)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(ICC have a youth programme)</td>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 01 - 208 0000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 01 - 208 0000</td>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:ifi@indigo.ie">ifi@indigo.ie</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:info@islamireland.ie">info@islamireland.ie</a></td>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.islaminireland.com">www.islaminireland.com</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.islamireland.ie">www.islamireland.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Ahul Bait Islamic Cultural Centre</th>
<th>Irish Council of Imams in Ireland:</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bawn House</td>
<td>Contact through the Islamic Cultural Centre of Ireland or the Islamic Foundation of Ireland.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milltown Road, Dublin 6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 01 - 260 4497</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:abohasan@eircom.net">abohasan@eircom.net</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Belfast Islamic Centre</th>
<th>BIC serves the whole of society including Muslims and also non-Muslims when they desire to learn about faith, people, cultures and traditions of Muslims</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>38 Wellington Park, Belfast BT9 6DN</td>
<td>(Have a youth programme MYNI)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 028 - 9066 4465</td>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.myni.org.uk/">www.myni.org.uk/</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:info@belfastislamiccentre.org.uk">info@belfastislamiccentre.org.uk</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NIMFA – Northern Ireland Muslim Family Association</th>
<th>NIMFA is a Muslim community organisation whose aims are to serve the Muslim community by organising various events such as celebrations, workshops, outings and other religious as well as social activities. NIMFA also serves as a place of worship and has a school (Hikmah School)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>7 Rugby Road, Belfast, BT7 1PS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 028 - 9031 5784</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**Regional and local services – Republic of Ireland**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Region</th>
<th>Service Name</th>
<th>Address</th>
<th>Phone</th>
<th>Mobile</th>
<th>Email</th>
<th>Web Link</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Clare</td>
<td>Clare Immigrant Support Centre</td>
<td>Unit 13 Carmody St Business Park</td>
<td>065-6822026</td>
<td></td>
<td><a href="mailto:cisc@eircom.net">cisc@eircom.net</a></td>
<td><a href="http://www.cisc.ie">www.cisc.ie</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cork</td>
<td>NASC (the Irish Immigrant Support</td>
<td>Enterprise House</td>
<td>021-4317411</td>
<td></td>
<td><a href="mailto:info@nascireland.org">info@nascireland.org</a></td>
<td><a href="http://www.nascireland.org">www.nascireland.org</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Centre in Cork</td>
<td>35 Mary Street, Cork</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dublin</td>
<td>AkiDwA - African Women’s Network</td>
<td>29 Gardiner Place, Dublin 1</td>
<td>01-8148582</td>
<td></td>
<td><a href="mailto:akidwa@eircom.net">akidwa@eircom.net</a> or <a href="mailto:info@akidwa.ie">info@akidwa.ie</a></td>
<td><a href="http://www.akidwa.ie">www.akidwa.ie</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Africa Centre</td>
<td>9c Abbey Street Lower</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><a href="mailto:info@africacentre.ie">info@africacentre.ie</a></td>
<td><a href="http://www.africacentre.ie">www.africacentre.ie</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Methodist Church Building</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Dublin 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Dun Laoghaire Refugee Project</td>
<td>Drop-in centre Monday night Dun Laoghaire Community Training Centre (DLCTC)</td>
<td>01-8148582</td>
<td></td>
<td><a href="mailto:dunlaoghairerrefugee@ireland.com">dunlaoghairerrefugee@ireland.com</a></td>
<td><a href="http://www.dunlaoghairerrefugee.ie">www.dunlaoghairerrefugee.ie</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kerry</td>
<td>Tralee Refugee Support Services Drop-</td>
<td>7 Ashe Street, Tralee</td>
<td>066-7185311</td>
<td>086-0772559</td>
<td><a href="mailto:traleerefugeeservices@eircom.net">traleerefugeeservices@eircom.net</a></td>
<td><a href="http://www.trss.wetpaint.com">www.trss.wetpaint.com</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>In Centre</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galway</td>
<td>Galway Migrant Services</td>
<td></td>
<td>091-533033</td>
<td></td>
<td><a href="http://www.gcp.ie/communityDevelopement.htm">www.gcp.ie/communityDevelopement.htm</a></td>
<td><a href="http://www.gcp.ie/communityDevelopement.htm">www.gcp.ie/communityDevelopement.htm</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><a href="http://www.trss.wetpaint.com">www.trss.wetpaint.com</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Galway Refugee Support Group</td>
<td>Unit 8, No 2 The Plaza Offices</td>
<td>091-779083</td>
<td></td>
<td><a href="http://www.grsg.ie">www.grsg.ie</a></td>
<td><a href="http://www.grsg.ie">www.grsg.ie</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(above Argos &amp; Lidl)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Headford Road, Galway</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Please note: this list is not in any way exhaustive. For a list of many more organisations in your area consult: your local VEC Youth officer and your Community Forum and [www.integrationcentre.ie/Our-Network/Members.aspx](http://www.integrationcentre.ie/Our-Network/Members.aspx)

### Regional and local services – Northern Ireland

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Southern Area</th>
<th>Antrim</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>BELONG</strong></td>
<td><strong>Ballymena Inter Ethnic Forum</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unit T1</td>
<td>40 Glendun Park</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dungannon Business Park</td>
<td>Ballymena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Coalisland Road</td>
<td>Co. Antrim, BT43 6ES</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dungannon</td>
<td>Phone: 028 - 2564 8822</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Co Tyrone, BT71 6JT</td>
<td>Fax: 028 - 2565 1035</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 028 8772 2154</td>
<td>Email: <a href="mailto:admin@bief.org.uk">admin@bief.org.uk</a></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Craagvnon</strong></th>
<th><strong>Czech and Slovak Association of NI</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Craagvnon Intercultural Programme</strong></td>
<td>Email: <a href="mailto:roman.vilkovic15@gmail.com">roman.vilkovic15@gmail.com</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16A Mandeville Street</td>
<td><strong>Strabane Ethnic Community Association</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Portadown,</td>
<td><strong><a href="http://www.seca.org.uk/">www.seca.org.uk/</a></strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Craigavnon BT62 3NZ</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 028 - 3839 3372</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
This chapter was developed by Anne Walsh (NYCI), Suzanne Lindsay (Foróige) and Ben Ewan (Youthnet) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
Resources

National Youth Council of Ireland (NYCI)
Intercultural Resources can be requested from NYCI or downloaded from www.intercultural.ie.

Activity based publications on intercultural themes are available on: www.youthdeved.ie/resources/download_publications

Central Statistics Office
www.cso.ie
See the following detailed reports based on ethnic or cultural background www.cso.ie/census/census2006results/volume_5/vol_5_2006_complete.pdf

NISRA
www.nisra.gov.uk
Education

AIM (Accessing Intercultural Materials) is a resource developed by the Department of Education and Science for newcomer parents and students, policymakers, and educators. It is an information web portal on immigrants and education, containing information, and links to:

1. Information on the Irish education system
2. Resources available for intercultural education
3. Organisations and institutions (both Irish and international) conducting educational research on migration

It is available online at:


The National Adult Literacy Agency

www.nala.ie/

The Dublin Adult Learning Centre

www.dalc.ie/

City of Dublin Vocational Education Committee

www.cdvec.ie

NIACE/Basic Skills (promotes adult learning)

www.niace.org.uk
Information on countries and cultures of origin

General
http://culturalprofiles.spirasi.ie/ this is a portal site designed to bring you via the country/ethnic group of your choice to several different cultural profiles on that country/ethnicity.


The following CSO report highlights the highest populations of non-Irish residents in Ireland and gives a full breakdown of their living circumstances in Ireland www.cso.ie/census/documents/NON%20IRISH%20NATIONALS%20LIVING%20IN%20IRELAND.pdf

On conflict zones
European Country of Origin Information Network
www.ecoi.net

Human Rights Watch
www.hrw.org/

The International Crisis Group (ICG)
www.crisisgroup.org/home/index.cfm

Training
National Youth Council of Ireland (NYCI)
NYCI offers Intercultural Training programmes in:
  - Intercultural awareness and cultural competency
  - Tackling racism
  - Policy development and implementation
  - Developing intercultural programmes
  - Embedding diversity in youth work
## Other training bodies (ROI)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Cascade Training Consultancy</strong></th>
<th><strong>Impact Global</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Contact person:</strong> Anne O’Carroll</td>
<td>Transformation through communication, specialists in Intercultural Training for Trainers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 087 768 2690</td>
<td><strong>Contact person:</strong> Donal Lynch or Lisa Mauro-Bracken</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:cascade@iol.ie">cascade@iol.ie</a></td>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> +44 (0)208 144 0550</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.cascadetrainingconsultancy.com">www.cascadetrainingconsultancy.com</a></td>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:lisa.bracken@impactglobal.eu">lisa.bracken@impactglobal.eu</a></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Kensika Monshengwo</strong></th>
<th><strong>PARTNERS Training for Transformation</strong> (specialises in training adult groups)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(training consultant with NCCRI for 8 years - specialises in Interculturalism Anti-Racism Awareness Training and Training for Trainers)</td>
<td>24 Northbrook Road, Dublin 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 086 - 820 1165</td>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 01 - 667 3440</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Contact person:</strong> Kensika Monshengwo</td>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:partners@eircom.net">partners@eircom.net</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:info@training-intercultural.com">info@training-intercultural.com</a></td>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.trainingfortransformation.ie/">www.trainingfortransformation.ie/</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.training-intercultural.com">www.training-intercultural.com</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Show Racism the Red Card</strong></th>
<th><strong>LIR Anti-Racism Training and Education</strong> (specialise in training school groups)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>(specialise in training young people and training for trainers)</td>
<td>11 Meath Street, Dublin 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carmichael Centre for Voluntary Grps</td>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 01 - 473 6975</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>North Brunswick Street, Dublin 7</td>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:info@lirtraining.ie">info@lirtraining.ie</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 01 - 828 0018</td>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.lirtraining.ie/">www.lirtraining.ie/</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Contact person:</strong> Garret Mullen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:info@theredcard.ie">info@theredcard.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.theredcard.ie">www.theredcard.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Other training bodies (NI)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Training Body</th>
<th>Address</th>
<th>Contact Information</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>TIDES Training – General Office</strong></td>
<td>7a Weavers Court, Linfield Road, Belfast, BT12 5GH</td>
<td>Tel: (028) 9043 8180, E-mail: <a href="mailto:info@tidestraining.org">info@tidestraining.org</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Northern Ireland Council for Ethnic Minorities (NICEM)</strong></td>
<td>3rd Floor, Ascot House, 24-31 Shaftesbury Square, Belfast BT2 7DB</td>
<td>Tel: (028) 9023 8645 / (028) 90319666, Web: <a href="http://www.nicem.org.uk/what-we-do/anti-racism-training">www.nicem.org.uk/what-we-do/anti-racism-training</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>SEEDS</strong></td>
<td>2-4 Shipquay Place, Derry~Londonderry BT48 6HD</td>
<td>Tel: 028 71370989, Web: <a href="http://www.seeds.ie/">www.seeds.ie/</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>National Children’s Bureau</strong></td>
<td>DIANI - NCB Northern Ireland 2nd Floor, Albany House 73-75 Great Victoria Street, Belfast, BT2 7AF</td>
<td>Tel: <a href="mailto:fmilligan@ncb.org.uk">fmilligan@ncb.org.uk</a>, Web: 02890 891730</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Useful Reading Resources


Dublin City Centre Citizens Information Service & Partners (2009) Find Your Way – A Guide to Key Services in Dublin City Centre. Dublin: Dublin City Centre Citizens Information Service


HSE. Health Services Intercultural Guide: responding to the needs of diverse religious communities and cultures in healthcare settings

Immigrant Council of Ireland (2011) Paths to Parental Leadership Toolkit


Chapter Two

This chapter was developed by Anne Walsh (NYCI), Suzanne Lindsay (Foróige) and Ben Ewan (Youthnet) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012

NCCRI (2007) *Key Considerations for Service Providers* [www.nccri.ie](http://www.nccri.ie)

NCCRI *Seeking Advice and Redress against Racism* [www.nccri.ie](http://www.nccri.ie)

North Eastern Board NI Inclusion and Diversity Service resource for teachers [www.education-support.org.uk/teachers/ids/](http://www.education-support.org.uk/teachers/ids/)

NWICN (2008) *Opening Doors - The Intercultural Toolkit for Service Providers in the North West Inner City Dublin*: North West Inner City Network (NWICN)


Ombudsman for Children’s Office “*Dublin. Your City/Our City: A guide compiled by Separated Children*” and “*All I have to say*” *Separated Children in their Own Words* [www.oco.ie/](http://www.oco.ie/)

References

---

i See [www.nccri.ie/pdf/GovTerminology.pdf](http://www.nccri.ie/pdf/GovTerminology.pdf), Also Opening Doors: Intercultural Toolkit for service providers in North west Inner City Network (NWICN)

ii *Attitudes to Difference*’ NCB NI and ARK YLT, Mar 2010


iv Department for Social Development 2006

v *Forced to Flee*. Refugee Action Group


vii For further information on languages spoken in various countries see [www.infoplease.com/ipa/A0855611.html](http://www.infoplease.com/ipa/A0855611.html) In Northern Ireland see NICEM ‘Annual Report 2008-2009’ and ‘Equality Unit Black and Minority Ethnic and Migrant Worker Mapping Update’ Feb 2011)
This chapter was developed by Anne Walsh (NYCI), Suzanne Lindsay (Foróige) and Ben Ewan (Youthnet) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
Introduction

This section focuses on young people who are lesbian, gay, bisexual or transgender (LGBT). It presents demographics relating to LGBT young people, explains the varying needs and issues that LGBT young people may face and it offers practical advice on some actions which you can take to support them to access your service and contribute to it. At the end, if you have further questions or want to obtain resources, there are contact details for BeLonGTo, Youthnet, and other LGBT youth and community groups, as well as suggested further reading.

By all accounts LGBT young people are ‘coming out’ about their identities younger and in greater numbers than ever before. In this way LGBT young people who are in a position to tell others about their identities often cause great positive change in their youth groups and schools. However, most LGBT young people are aware of their sexuality/gender at 12-14 years of age but do not tell others until they are 17-19+. Because of this it is very likely that you are presently working with LGBT young people who have not disclosed their identities to you yet. A key to ensuring that LGBT young people are safe and included is to presume that you already are working with some, and to create an environment which is open, safe, welcoming and equal for them.
Your role as a youth worker may involve working with a young person you have built a trusting relationship with who tells you they are LGB or T. You can advise them about the availability of special interest youth services, however, it is important that the young person feels welcome to stay involved in your youth group, alongside any special interest group they might choose to attend.

By reading this section you most likely have an interest in working to make your youth service open, welcoming and safe for LGBT young people. The fact that you want to achieve this and are taking action, means that you are well on the way to making it happen. As with all young people we want LGBT young people to be empowered to grow confidently from their involvement in your service. We hope that you enjoy reading this section and are inspired to make positive changes in your service as a result.

In the Republic of Ireland under the **Equal Status Act 2000** and the **Equality Act 2004**, it is unlawful to discriminate against a person on the grounds of sexual orientation in the provision of goods and services, education, sports, access to public facilities and accommodation.

In Northern Ireland under the **Employment Equality (Sexual Orientation) Regulations (NI) 2003**, and the **Equality (Sexual Orientation) Regulations (NI) 2006** it is unlawful to discriminate against a person on the grounds of sexual orientation in the provision of goods and services, education, sports, access to public facilities and accommodation and also in employment. Legislative protection for Transgender people lies within Sex Discrimination legislation.
Terminology

This resource has been developed to be used by youth workers on the island of Ireland. At times it is necessary to make distinctions between our two jurisdictions and we had to choose a terminology to reflect this. We have chosen for the most part to use Northern Ireland (NI) and Republic of Ireland (ROI). At times we also use North and South. Additionally, for clarity, where information is significantly different we have used coloured boxes:

Republic of Ireland and Northern Ireland

LGBT refers to Lesbian, Gay, Bisexual, and Transgender, which is standard terminology when referring to this community.

Lesbian Women and Gay Men are people who are physically, sexually and/or emotionally attracted to members of the same sex. The word ‘gay’ is sometimes used for both.

Bisexuals are people who are physically, sexually and/or emotionally attracted to both sexes.

Gender Identity is an individual’s internal perception of themselves as male or female or transgender.

Transgender People are people whose gender identity differs from the one they were given at birth. They may identify as male or female, or maybe neither label fits them. Some people who have changed their gender call themselves transsexual. The experiences and needs of transgender young people may differ from those who identify as lesbian, gay and bisexual. Nevertheless, the “coming-out” process and experiences of homophobic or transphobic bullying can be similar.
**Homophobia** refers to the fear of, aversion to, or discrimination against gay or lesbian people, based on their sexual orientation.

**Transphobia** refers to the fear of, aversion to, or discrimination against transsexual or transgender people, based on the expression of their internal gender identification.

**Heterosexism** is the institutionalisation of power in a way that affords a range of economic, social and legal advantages to people who are heterosexual and does not afford the same advantages to others. Simply put, heterosexism is the assumption made by general society that everyone is heterosexual.

**Internalised Homophobia** are negative beliefs and attitudes about same sex orientation that lesbian, gay and bisexual people absorb through growing up in our culture, which can interfere with the development of self esteem and positive relationships.

“**Coming out**” is the process through which an LGBT person accepts their sexual orientation and/or gender identity as part of their overall identity. It generally refers to the process of self acceptance and to the acts of sharing this identity with others.

“**Coming Out**’ is not an event but rather an ongoing process. Most LGBT people will spend their lives coming out in different ways because society generally assumes people are heterosexual unless a person indicates otherwise.
Demographics

It is impossible to determine the percentage of the population which is LGBT, but research puts the range from 5% and 10% of a population (some estimates – particularly for urban areas are higher). Because the research picture is not complete, BeLonGTo uses the figure of 7.5%.

Figures for a percentage of those who identify as transgender in the general population are limited. However The Gender Trust estimates it could be around 1 in 4,000.

Needs and issues for LGBT young people

Evidence indicates that young people are coming out as LGBT in greater numbers and at an earlier age. “Supporting LGBT Lives”, the largest study of LGBT people in the Republic of Ireland found that the most common age that someone knew they were LGBT was 12 years old. The ShOut report from Northern Ireland indicates that 86% of young LGBT people were aware of their sexual orientation while at school. The following graph presents an overview of the varying needs and issues that young LGBT people may face and the age they are likely to be when they face them.
Table 1.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Age</th>
<th>14</th>
<th>15</th>
<th>16</th>
<th>17</th>
<th>18</th>
<th>19</th>
<th>20</th>
<th>21</th>
<th>22</th>
<th>23</th>
<th>24</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Academic underachievement</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Invisibility of LGBT opportunity and no opportunity to explore</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isolation, fear of communicating and sharing feelings and experiences</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Low self-esteem and negative body image</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fear of the future (what is life like for an LGBT person?)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bullying at school</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Negative reaction from family and friends</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Above average rates of suicide, self-harm and depression</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Above average use of drugs and alcohol</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Initial LGBT sexual experiences</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inadequate support for young LGBT asylum seekers and refugees</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Homelessness</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Difficulty integrating into LGBT community</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Difficulties experienced in starting employment</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Education

‘Straight Talk’ research carried out by Dublin City University found that 94% of Social, Personal and Health Education (SPHE) teachers in single-sex schools and 82% in co-educational schools were aware of verbal homophobic bullying in their schools. This study also found that 25% of teachers in single-sex schools and 17% in co-educational schools were aware of instances of physical homophobic bullying. Again, in this study, 90% of teachers indicated that there was no mention of gay and lesbian related bullying in their school’s bullying policy.  

‘Supporting LGBT Lives’ found that

- 58% of respondents reported homophobic bullying in their school
- 25% were physically threatened by their school peers
- 20% skipped school because they felt threatened or afraid of getting hurt because they were LGBT
- 5% left school early because of homophobic bullying

The PRIDE Evaluation in Northern Ireland found over 60% of pupils maintained they had heard homophobic terms used in their school at least once every school day, whilst one in five pupils (20%) reported hearing words such as ‘fag’, ‘queer’, ‘lezzy’ or ‘poof’ within the last week in school. Less than one fifth (18%) of teachers felt that all pupils were able to be themselves, or express themselves fully in their school and almost 30% of teachers reported hearing homophobic slurs either once or more during the school day.

The four most widely cited hindrances in tackling homophobic bullying were parental disapproval (53%); a lack of confidence in developing and delivering resources (39%); student disapproval (35%) and school inexperience in dealing with these issues (29%).

This chapter was developed by Michael Barron (BeLonGTo) and Amanda Stephens (Youthnet) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012.
A study by the Anti-Bullying Centre in Trinity College Dublin found that 50% of LGBT youth had been bullied in school in the past three months (this compared to 16% of the general youth population). Of the LGBT young people questioned for this study:

- 76% had experienced verbal abuse
- 39% had experienced physical abuse
- One in ten left education earlier than they would have wished, with 3.3% dropping out of school early

Similarly, the ShOut report demonstrates that 44% of LGBT young people had been bullied at school because of their sexual orientation. Of the LGBT young people questioned for this study:

- 65% had experienced verbal abuse
- 35% had experienced physical abuse
- 33% believed they achieved lower results
- One quarter of young people truanted with 15% actually dropping out and 9% changing school

See Chapters 10A and 10B in this Toolkit for more information on supporting young people who have left school early.
Health impacts

Research carried out, both in Ireland and internationally, has established that LGBT young people are at significant health risk due to isolation, fear, stigma, the ‘coming-out’ process, bullying and family rejection.ix The negative health impacts on LGBT young people of widespread homophobic bullying have been well established. These impacts include internalised homophobia, poor body image and vulnerability to eating disorders.x

In addition to the health needs and challenges facing all young people, significant barriers exist to LGBT young people accessing health services, including lack of access to appropriate information and fear of negative reaction. Young people who have not disclosed their sexual/gender identity to their parents/guardians, or who may not have supportive parents, may also not be in position to secure parental consent and so may not be able to access health services.xi

Young LGBT people in Ireland may experience additional barriers as a consequence of societal attitudes to sexual and gender identity. LGBT people are shown as being “more likely to engage in alcohol misuse, drug abuse and deliberate self-harm”.xii
Suicidal behaviour

“Supporting LGBT Lives”, \textsuperscript{xiii} found that:

- 27\% had self-harmed at least once and 85\% of these had done so more than once
- 40\% of female respondents and 20\% of male respondents reported a history of self-harm
- 16 years old was the average age of onset of self-harm
- Over 50\% of those who self-harmed did not seek any form of help
- 17.7\% of the online sample had attempted suicide, of whom almost half saw this as related to their LGBT identity
- 17 \frac{1}{2} years old was the average age of first suicide attempt
- 25\% of female respondents and 15\% of males had attempted suicide at least once

Research carried out in Northern Ireland for the ShOut report into the needs and experiences of young people in Northern Ireland who identify as LGBT found that:

- 26\% of LGBT young people had self harmed
- 29\% had attempted suicide
- 24\% had been medicated for depression\textsuperscript{xiv}

“Out On Your Own” research in Northern Ireland highlights that 71.3\% of those surveyed had thought about taking their own life.\textsuperscript{xv}

The findings on self-harm and attempted suicide were strongly linked to experiences of being physically or verbally threatened, or hurt; and feeling alone and socially isolated, particularly in school, and a fear of or actually
experiencing rejection by friends and family.

Reach Out – The Irish government’s National Strategy for Action on Suicide Prevention 2005-2014 highlights the necessity to “develop services, supports and information/education resources to improve mental health and reduce any increased risk of suicidal behaviour” among LGBT people.\textsuperscript{xvi}

Protect Life - Shared Vision: The Northern Ireland Suicide Prevention Strategy and Action Plan 2006 – 2011 indicated one of its actions as “to ensure that appropriate support services reach out to all marginalised and disadvantaged groups, in particular lesbian, gay, bi-sexual, and transgender groups, ...\textsuperscript{xvii}

**Drug use**

A recent Republic of Ireland study of drug use amongst LGBT young adults, commissioned by BeLonGTo Youth Project, found heightened levels of use among this population.\textsuperscript{xviii} This research found that 65% of LGBT young people questioned had some experience of drug use. This compares to 24.9% of the general youth population.\textsuperscript{xix}

21% of LGBT young people in this study had systematically used drugs (on more than 60 occasions) and 40% had done so in the previous month (this compares to 6.9% of young people surveyed in the National Advisory Committee on Drugs research). Very significantly, BeLonGTo’s research also suggests that the LGBT young people questioned minimised the consequences of their drug use and were often unaware of potential dangers in relation to it.
The Northern Ireland research “Out On Your Own” indicated that 71.6% of young men had tried drugs or solvents at least once. In total, 17.4% of the respondents indicated that they used some form of drug on a regular basis, the most common being poppers with 10.6% indicating they used poppers on a regular basis.
Developing LGBT inclusive youth work

This section focuses on some ways in which you can make your youth service LGBT open and friendly, and hence safe and welcoming to LGBT young people. It is important to have a supportive structure in place:

- Explicitly mention LGBT people in your policies and procedures
- Specifically outline equality legislation in your policies
- Ensure that your commitment to equality and inclusion are publicly known
- Ensure that your policies and procedures are understood, supported and followed through by staff and volunteers on the ground
- Deliver programmes that promote diversity and challenge myths and stereotypes
- Design and deliver your programmes to consciously include the needs and identities of LGBT young people
- Ensure that staff and volunteers are adequately trained to work with LGBT young people
- Provide literature, toolkits, and guidelines to educate and support workers and volunteers on LGBT issues
Creating safer environments for Lesbian, Gay, Bisexual or Transgender young people

- Do not assume everyone is heterosexual or that everyone’s parents are heterosexual
- Refer to the fact that some people experience attraction to the same sex as themselves
- Try to avoid equating homosexuality only with sexual behaviour – those who identify as gay have relationships and friendships with one another as well as having sex with one another
- Include information about same-sex relationships in material that is distributed to everyone so that people do not have to identify themselves as gay before getting information that is appropriate to them
- Address manifestations of anti-gay prejudice – name-calling, bullying and violence
- Be aware that discussion of homosexuality may result in anti-gay sentiment being expressed and be prepared for this
- Make it easier for young people who identify as LGBT to find one another
- Make it easier for LGBT young people to find other forms of support through LGBT youth organisations, help-lines and so on
- Engage with parents of young LGBT people who make contact and give them details of parent support networks e.g. www.look.ie (Loving Our Out Kids)
Tackling Homophobia, Biphobia and Transphobia

‘Celebrating and respecting diversity among young people is at the heart of this important forum. Homophobic bullying continues to be a society-wide issue, including in our schools and the link between it and suicide sends a clear message that this trend must be reversed.’

‘By working together, standing up for the democratic values that we share, refusing to go along with loudly-voiced prejudices, we can overcome the bias and hostility experienced by many young gay people throughout the country. No-one should have to suffer on account of their sexual orientation.’

President of Ireland Mary McAleese

Tackling homophobia, biphobia and transphobia within youth services needs to be taken on seriously, in the same way as other issues of equality are approached. Being inclusive of LGBT identities needs to become an integral part of what youth work does.
A first step is to promote the visibility of LGBT youth. This can be achieved in a number of simple ways:

- Frequently tell young people and staff that LGBT young people are welcome in your service and will be treated equally
- Include LGBT people as part of the community - in discussions, group work, one-to-one work, programmes and policy development
- Provide positive images of LGBT people to be used alongside those of other individuals and community groups. This can be done by acknowledging the sexual and/or gender identity of famous and successful LGBT people. This should happen in the same way as ensuring work presented to young people includes positive images of ethnic minority people, women, people with disabilities etc.
- Provide books, leaflets and posters which depict LGBT people and LGBT community groups
- Celebrate LGBT life in the same way that other diversity in the community is celebrated. Mark LGBT days of significance, such as LGBT Pride each June and International Day Against Homophobia (IDAHO) each May

It is vital to ensure that the conditions in youth groups and projects are such that youth workers who are inclusive of LGBT identities in their work are not victimised or isolated. This will mean inclusion of sexual and gender identity as an issue in equality policies for both young people and staff.

“Nobody should ever be bullied or isolated because of their sexual orientation. Young people who may be confused and coming to terms with their sexuality need the strong support structures offered by schools
and youth clubs. Resources such as these will help reinforce structures already in place and offer fresh ideas in combating homophobic bullying...

Bullying is no longer confined to the school room or the playground. Our children and young people can suffer bullying while at home due to new technologies such as social networking sites and mobile phones. Parents, teachers and youth workers need to be ever more vigilant to spot the signs of physical or mental torment.”

The Education Minister (Northern Ireland) Caitríona Ruane

**Practical ways of responding to Homophobic, Biphobic and Transphobic remarks**

From colleagues:

Firstly, name the behaviour as homophobic, biphobic or transphobic.

Then you could continue with:

- “I feel uncomfortable with jokes like that/that kind of labelling.”
- “As far as I’m concerned we are all entitled to more respect than that.”
- “You know, LGBT young people are coming to our service, and we want to make them feel welcome and equal.”
- “If that was aimed at me or my friends, I wouldn’t have it. Keep it to yourself.”
- “We have procedures to protect us all from that kind of behaviour.”
- “Everyone is entitled to their opinion, but I’m shocked to hear views like that expressed here where we are all expected to support equality. And, I disagree with your view.”
- “I’m worried that comments and attitudes like that can have a terrible impact on LGBT young people, maybe we need to have training on LGBT issues.”
From managers or supervisors:

Firstly, name the behaviour as homophobic, biphobic or transphobic. Then you could continue with:

- “I expected you would be a leader in the promotion of equality here. Please don’t assume I feel OK with what you said or seem to believe. I feel very disappointed and unsafe when I hear you speak of a minority group like that.”
- “If someone said something like that about me, I would have expected you to stand up for me. I feel it is part of your job as a manager/supervisor.”

From staff you manage or supervise:

Firstly, name the behaviour as homophobic, biphobic or transphobic. Then you could continue with:

- “That kind of statement encourages scape-goating. We have a policy against that, it’s called equality and we are all accountable for upholding it. You are in danger of being disciplined if you don’t desist from expressions of that kind.”
- “Have you ever attended a course or seminar on LGBT issues at work? Maybe we should look into it. You don’t seem to know much about the effects of homophobia on people with whom you work, or anyone else for that matter.”
From young people:

Firstly, name the behaviour as homophobic, biphobic or transphobic.

- young people often use the word gay randomly to describe a person, event or object they don’t like or is in their minds ‘un-cool’ or ‘weird’. This is actually homophobic and needs challenging.

Timing is crucial here, if in a rush, make it clear immediately that it is not acceptable. Then you could continue with:

- “That is unacceptable in this service/youth club and you know that I wish to see you at…..”

When you have more time ask questions like:

- “What do you mean by that? A lot of the young people here use that kind of language – what do you think that’s about – why are people so negative?”
- “What are you intending to achieve by the use of the word gay?”
- “We have made it very clear in our policies that we respect everybody’s human rights so using language in that way which implies that there is something wrong with being gay is unacceptable.”
- “What you just said is homophobic. Why do you feel that it is acceptable to insult LGBT people?”
- “Those remarks break this service’s equality policy. We are committed to ensuring that all young people, including LGBT young people are safe and welcome here. You know we will not tolerate that.”
- “That sort of language is unacceptable in this service. You know we will not tolerate homophobia any more than we would racism or sexism.”
- “Remember how we’re always talking about equality - it sounds like we really need to talk about LGBT equality.”

This chapter was developed by Michael Barron (BeLonGTo) and Amanda Stephens (Youthnet) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
Understanding Coming Out

There is a substantial period in a young person’s life when they are struggling to come to terms with their sexual or gender identity. These years can be especially challenging for LGBT young people because of their extra emotional dependency on their families, friends and those in school at this time of their lives.

Known as “coming out” it is an ongoing process through which the young LGBT person accepts their sexual orientation and/or gender identity as part of their overall identity. It involves a process of self acceptance and sharing this identity with others.

Most LGBT people will spend their lives coming out in different ways because society generally assumes people are heterosexual unless a person indicates otherwise. For example, when starting a new job a gay or lesbian person will have to make a decision as to whether they will come out or not.
Research has indicated that the average age when a young person realises that they are LGBT is 12 and that the average age when they tell anyone else (usually a friend) is 17, i.e. there are approximately five years between a young person knowing that they are LGBT and telling someone else. This period corresponds with most of their teenage experience.

During this time, young people have reported feeling invisible, feeling terrified of being found out and being treated in a negative manner. One 17-year-old LGBT male captured his experience of isolation and invisibility as follows:

‘During school I spent every minute monitoring what I was saying and doing. I wouldn’t even let myself think anything gay. Then after school I’d spend my time paranoid thinking I had slipped up on the act’.

Research carried out by The Rainbow Project in Northern Ireland in 2009 indicated that 39% of LGB people alter their behaviour to avoid others knowing that they are not heterosexual. The difficulty and reluctance to explore one’s sexual identity is further hampered by negative experiences as noted below:

‘The whole notion of LGBT students being recognised at my school was non-existent...the biggest mention we got was that we were more likely to contract AIDS...which led to the catchy chant “You’re going to die of AIDS!”

Coming out can be one of the most testing and distressing times in an LGBT young person’s life. There are personal risks involved with coming out to family, friends and colleagues. Young LGBT people can fear rejection and being misunderstood. By and large, LGBT young people come out and go on to live full and happy lives. However, this process can be marked by intense anxiety and young people may need a great deal of support at this time.
Again the key to letting a young person know that they are safe at this time is to ensure that your project is visibly LGBT friendly and that staff are open and prepared for a young person to come out to them.

Remember, if a young person does come out as LGBT to you or another staff member it means that they trust you a lot. It is a testament to your ability to work with young people. Acknowledge that it was a difficult thing to tell you and talk with them about how they are. It is understandable that you might be nervous and afraid of saying the wrong thing. But don’t panic – this is a good thing! A young person may tell you because they are experiencing problems (e.g. with their family, or bullying), while others may be telling you because they are beginning a process whereby they want the people they care about to know that they are LGBT. Either way it’s a big deal for that young person. They may have been building up to this point for a long time. Let them know that you understand how hard it is to talk about it. It is most important that you just maintain your positive and open relationship with the young person and be led by what they want to happen.

**About Coming Out - what LGBT young people say**

Young people were asked about coming out. These are some of their responses:

**What is coming out?**

- “It can be difficult at times but it is also a learning experience”
- “Something positive”
- “Coming-out as who you are”
- “Expressing one of many aspects of who you are”
- “Something you should not be pushed into”
- “People’s comments can be difficult to deal with”
What are the barriers to coming out?

- “People making smart comments on the street”
- “People passing judgement before they get to know you”
- “People thinking all gays have AIDS”
- “Religion”
- “Stereotypes”
- “People thinking it’s a phase”
- “Your own fear of being different/alone”
- “Fear of closing yourself off from all your friends”

So why come out?

- “To be honest with yourself and others”
- “Finding your real self”
- “To stop living a lie”
- “It is a release”
- “To live your own life”
- “It strengthens your character”

Practical tips for working with young people on Coming Out

Although ‘coming out’ can occur in a variety of ways and settings, even when you least expect it, we have compiled the following tips for young people which might be useful for them if they are considering doing just this!
Ask yourself why you are coming out to a particular person or persons

When you begin to come out to people, or when you have made some LGBT friends, you may experience excitement and elation – the ‘scream it from the roof tops’ feeling. Cherish this – you have everything to be proud of, but maybe not everyone needs to know your sexuality. Think about who you are planning to tell or want to come out to. Is it a family member, a friend or an acquaintance? Do you need to come out to that person at this moment?

Timing

Although for many people there is no ‘right’ or ‘wrong’ time to come out, planning exactly when you are going to tell someone is well worth thinking about. Are you going to have adequate time afterwards to discuss it further or to answer any questions the person may have? Will you have the full attention of the person or are they pre-occupied with something else?

Where to tell?

Location can be important too. To allow for conversation afterwards pick somewhere that will give you privacy with minimal risk of any interruptions. If it’s someone that you think may react favourably to your disclosure the location is probably less important. However, if you in any way expect negativity you are probably best sticking to a location where you feel safest.

Time to digest

Remember that you have had time to think about what you want to say. The person you are telling has not. Depending on
your relationship with them they may have suspected already, but even if this is the case it may still take time for it to sink in with them. Don’t automatically expect an extreme reaction either, the person you are telling may be slow to react. This could be because they fear offending or embarrassing you as much as anything else.

**Resources**

Having resources to hand is also useful. BeLonGTo have produced some booklets on being LGBT, as have some youth groups around the country. For more info on this – visit [www.belongto.org](http://www.belongto.org)

**Talk to others**

Talk to other LGBT young people about the fears, expectations and reactions they experienced when coming out. Get involved in one of the LGBT youth groups listed here.

**Training**

Further training is recommended to help ensure that your project or service is inclusive of the needs of LGBT young people.

For more information on available training:

- Republic of Ireland – contact BeLonGTo at 01 - 6706223 or [info@belongto.org](mailto:info@belongto.org) or [www.belongto.org](http://www.belongto.org)

- Northern Ireland: contact Youthnet at 028 - 90 331880 or [info@youthnet.co.uk](mailto:info@youthnet.co.uk) or [www.youthnetni.org.uk](http://www.youthnetni.org.uk)
Checklist 3 — How accessible is your organisation to Gay, Lesbian, Bisexual & Transgender (LGBT) young people?

This checklist can help you to identify how you can improve your service for gay, lesbian, bisexual and transgender young people

**Professional development**

*Our staff and volunteers are trained and supported to deliver an inclusive youth service*

- Staff and volunteers have received training about working with LGBT young people  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO

- Staff and volunteers model inclusive language when speaking to clients about relationships and sexuality  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO

- Staff and volunteers know how to respond to a young person who is considering “coming out”  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO

- Staff and volunteers have an accurate understanding of issues for LGBT young people  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO
**Public image**

**How we present our service to our community**

- Our service displays LGBT awareness posters and information  
  - **Yes**  
  - **Partly**  
  - **No**

- Our promotional materials names LGBT young people and indicates that they are safe and welcome in the service  
  - **Yes**  
  - **Partly**  
  - **No**

- We have a referral list of services for LGBT young people and their families  
  - **Yes**  
  - **Partly**  
  - **No**

- Our service displays information about LGBT youth support services  
  - **Yes**  
  - **Partly**  
  - **No**

**Programme planning and delivery**

**Our programmes are designed and delivered to include the diverse needs and identities of LGBT young people**

- Staff and volunteers actively challenge anti-LGBT attitudes & comments  
  - **Yes**  
  - **Partly**  
  - **No**

- We provide informal education to young people about LGBT issues  
  - **Yes**  
  - **Partly**  
  - **No**

- Our service marks LGBT days of significance, (e.g. LGBT Pride each June, International Day Against Homophobia each May)  
  - **Yes**  
  - **Partly**  
  - **No**
Participation

We make sure we include the voices of young LGBT people at all levels of our youth service

- Our service actively promotes a message of safety and respect for LGBT people  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

- We consult with LGBT young people, parents and organisations about the specific needs and issues for LGBT young people in relation to accessing and participating in youth work  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

- Our service consults with LGBT young people and actively involves them in decision making and the development of the organisation  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

Policies and procedures

We have a written commitment to deliver an equal and inclusive service

- Our service has policies and procedures in place to deal with homophobic / transphobic bullying and harassment  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

- Our service has an equality policy that names LGBT young people  
  YES  PARTLY  NO
# Useful contacts

## LGBT Youth Projects - Republic of Ireland

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Dundalk</th>
<th>Galway</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>LGBT Youth Groups</strong></td>
<td><strong>shOUT LGBT Youth Group</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 042 - 9329816</td>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 087 7738529</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:youth@outcomers.org">youth@outcomers.org</a></td>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:shout@youthworkireland.com">shout@youthworkireland.com</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.outcomers.org">www.outcomers.org</a></td>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.lgbtyouthgalway.com">www.lgbtyouthgalway.com</a></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Limerick</th>
<th>Rainbow Teens</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>MYLGBT</strong></td>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 061 - 310101</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 061 - 310101 / 087 931 0252</td>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:mylgbrss@gmail.com">mylgbrss@gmail.com</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:mylgbrss@gmail.com">mylgbrss@gmail.com</a></td>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.lgbtyouthgalway.com">www.lgbtyouthgalway.com</a></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Waterford</th>
<th>Donegal</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Chill-OUT LGBT Youth Group</strong></td>
<td><strong>BreakOut</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 086 1625030</td>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 085 7411607</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:chilloutwaterford@gmail.com">chilloutwaterford@gmail.com</a></td>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:lgbt@donegalyouthservice.ie">lgbt@donegalyouthservice.ie</a></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Cork</th>
<th>Phoenix Youth group</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Unite</strong></td>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 021 - 4808600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 021 - 4278470</td>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:info@linc.ie">info@linc.ie</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:info@gayprojectcork.com">info@gayprojectcork.com</a></td>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.lgbtyouthgalway.com">www.lgbtyouthgalway.com</a></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Cavan
AIM Youth group
Phone: 086 1625030
Email: youth@outcomers.org

Tipperary
The Thurles Brigay’d
Phone: 087 0100727
Email: outipp@gmail.com

### LGBT Youth Projects - Northern Ireland

**Youthnet – network for the voluntary youth sector**
Phone: 028 - 90 331880
Email: info@youthnet.co.uk
Web: www.youthnetni.org.uk

**Gay and Lesbian Youth Northern Ireland (GLYNI)**
Phone: 028 - 90890202
Email: info@glyni.org.uk
Web: www.glyni.org.uk or www.whatsinyourcloset.co.uk

**Gay Newry**
Web: www.gaynewry.com

**Out and About (YouthAction NI)**
Phone: 028 - 90240551
Web: www.youthaction.org

**LGBT Societies / Student Societies**
**Belfast Metropolitan College LGBT Society**
Queen’s University Belfast
www.qublgbt.org.uk
University of Ulster LGBT Societies (Belfast, Coleraine, Jordanstown, Magee)

For more information about LGBT youth groups in Northern Ireland contact GLYNI
## Other useful contacts – Republic of Ireland:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Gay Men’s Health Service</th>
<th>TENI (Transgender Equality Network Ireland)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Clinic: 01 - 6602189</td>
<td>Dublin 01 - 6334687</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Outreach: 01 - 8734952</td>
<td>Web: <a href="http://www.gaymenshealthservice.ie">www.gaymenshealthservice.ie</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Web: <a href="http://www.gaymenshealthservice.ie">www.gaymenshealthservice.ie</a></td>
<td>Web: <a href="http://www.teni.ie">www.teni.ie</a></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>OUTHouse – LGBT Community Centre</th>
<th>GLEN (Gay Lesbian Equality Network)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Phone: 01 - 8734932</td>
<td>Phone: 01 - 4730563</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Web: <a href="http://www.outhouse.ie">www.outhouse.ie</a></td>
<td>Email: <a href="http://www.glen.ie">www.glen.ie</a></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Cork Gay Project</th>
<th>L.inc</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Phone: 021 - 4304884</td>
<td>Phone: 021 - 4808600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Web: <a href="http://www.gayprojectcork.com">www.gayprojectcork.com</a></td>
<td>Web: <a href="http://www.linc.ie">www.linc.ie</a></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Rainbow Support Services Limerick</th>
<th>Dundalk OUTcomers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Phone: 061 - 468611</td>
<td>Phone: 042- 9329816</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Web: <a href="http://www.rainbowsupportservices.org">www.rainbowsupportservices.org</a></td>
<td>Web: <a href="http://www.outcomers.org">www.outcomers.org</a></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>LOOK (Loving Our Out Kids)</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Parents Support Network</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Web: <a href="http://www.look.ie">www.look.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Other useful contacts – Northern Ireland:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>The Rainbow Project Belfast / L’Derry</th>
<th>Causeway LGBT Network</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tel: 028 - 90319030 (Belfast)</td>
<td>Web: <a href="http://www.causewaylgbt.co.uk/">www.causewaylgbt.co.uk/</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tel: 028 - 71283030 (L’Derry)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Web: <a href="http://www.rainbow-project.org">www.rainbow-project.org</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Cara-Friend</th>
<th>Gay &amp; Lesbian Across Down (GLAD)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Phone: 028 - 90890202</td>
<td>Web: <a href="http://www.gladni.org">www.gladni.org</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Web: <a href="http://www.cara-friend.org.uk">www.cara-friend.org.uk</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Gay Newry</th>
<th>Quire – LGBT choir</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Web: <a href="http://www.gaynewry.com">www.gaynewry.com</a></td>
<td>Web: <a href="http://www.quire.org.uk">www.quire.org.uk</a></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lesbian Advocacy Services Initiative (LASI)</th>
<th>LGBT Lisburn</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Web: <a href="http://www.lasionline.org">www.lasionline.org</a></td>
<td>Web: <a href="http://www.lgbtlisburn.com">www.lgbtlisburn.com</a></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Family Ties Project</th>
<th>LGBT Meditation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Web: <a href="http://www.familytiesproject.org.uk">www.familytiesproject.org.uk</a></td>
<td>Email: <a href="mailto:steve@cara-friend.org.uk">steve@cara-friend.org.uk</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This chapter was developed by Michael Barron (BeLonGTo) and Amanda Stephens (Youthnet) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
Useful Reading Resources


LGBT Youth Scotland. Developing Practice for the Reduction of Homophobic Bullying in Scottish Youth Settings. Glasgow: LGBT Youth Scotland.  
  www.lgbtyouth.org.uk


  www.ofmdfmni.gov.uk/publications_2010

  www.rainbow-project.org


Engendered Penalties: Transgender and Transsexual People’s Experiences of Inequality and Discrimination. Yorkshire: Equality Review.


Young Life and Times (2005, 2006), Northern Ireland Young Life and Times Survey. www.ark.ac.uk/ylt


Belfast: www.youthnetni.org.uk
References

i Schubotz et al, 2002
ii Mayock et al, (2009) Supporting LGBT Lives, a study of mental health and wellbeing, with a special emphasis on young people
iii Youthnet, 2003 ShOut Report
iv BeLonGTo Youth Services, Strategic Plan 2008-2011
v Norman & Galvin, 2006 ‘Straight Talk’, School of Education Studies, Dublin City University
vi Beattie 2008 PRIDE (Promoting Respect, Inclusion and Diversity in Education) Evaluation
vii Minton et al., 2006
viii Youthnet, 2003 ShOut Report
ix Bontempo & D’Augelli, 2002; GLEN/Nexus, 1995; Macmanus, 2005
x Barron & Bradford, 2007
xi Frankham, 1996; BeLonGTo, 2004
xii Reach Out – The Irish governments National Strategy for Action on Suicide Prevention 2005-2014
xiii Mayock et al, 2009
xiv Youthnet, 2003 ShOut Report
xv McNamee, (2006), The Rainbow Project
xvi Reach Out – The Irish governments National Strategy for Action on Suicide Prevention 2005-2014
xviii Sarma, 2007
xix National Advisory Committee on Drugs 2006
xx McNamee, (2006), The Rainbow Project
xxi President Mary McAleese speaking at BeLonGTo National LGBT Youth Forum in October 2008
xxii McNamee, (2006), The Rainbow Project
xxiii These responses were given at a focus group of LGBT young people in 2006 organised by BeLonGTo
“There is a special minority within a minority culture: children. In the dominant society, the children of a minority must endure along with their parents, the problem of social and cultural discrimination, and they are even more exposed to the risk of cultural dissolution.”

Children of Minorities, UNICEF, 1993

Introduction

This section focuses on young people who are members of the Traveller community. It explains aspects of Traveller culture, the varying needs and issues that young Travellers may face and it offers practical advice on working with young people from the Traveller community. It concludes with a list of resources that will help you in your work with young Travellers.
Travellers are an indigenous minority, documented as being part of our society for centuries. Travellers have a long shared history and value system which make them a distinct group. They have their own language, customs and traditions.

“Being a Traveller is the feeling of belonging to a group of people. Knowing through thick or thin they are there for you, having the support of family systems. Having an identity.”

Michael McDonagh

In the Republic of Ireland under the Equal Status Act 2000 and the Equality Act 2004, it is unlawful to discriminate against a person on the grounds of membership of the Traveller community in the provision of goods and services, education, sports, access to public facilities and accommodation.

In Northern Ireland the Race Relations (NI) order 1997 makes it unlawful to discriminate on the grounds of colour, nationality, ethnic origin, national origin and membership of the Irish Traveller community.
Terminology

This resource has been developed for youth workers on the island of Ireland. At times it is necessary to make distinctions between our two jurisdictions and we have had to choose a terminology to reflect this. We have chosen for the most part to use Northern Ireland (NI) and Republic of Ireland (ROI). At times we also use North and South. Additionally, for clarity, where information is significantly different we have used coloured boxes:

Republic of Ireland and Northern Ireland.

The terms ‘Traveller,’ ‘settled Traveller,’ ‘housed Traveller’ or ‘member of the Travelling community’ are all used. These terms can give rise to certain preconceptions about the lifestyle, culture and practice of this community. Travellers are often perceived by the majority population in relation to the practice of nomadism. It is important to distinguish between the term nomadism as it applies to Travellers’ identity and its origin as a largely descriptive term. In fact the majority of Travellers living in Ireland (North and South) are living in standard housing accommodation. This does not change the identity of Travellers as a distinct group. A Traveller living in a house is still a Traveller - just as an Irish person living in England is still Irish. It is important for the youth worker to fully understand nomadism and how it is more than simply physical movement – it is a mind-set and a particular view on life.

With this in mind terms such as ‘settled Traveller’, ‘housed Traveller’ or ‘member of the Travelling community’ are not preferred by some Travellers or Traveller organisations. At the same time, some Travellers do prefer these terms. Using the terms ‘Traveller’ (or member of the Traveller Community) however, is broadly acceptable. The best approach is to ask the Travellers you are working with what their preferred terms are.
Demographics

A census of the Traveller community was undertaken in 2008-09 as part of an all Ireland health study of Travellers. In total there were 40,129 Travellers living on the island of Ireland.

Table 1: Estimation of Traveller population (2008)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Republic of Ireland</th>
<th>Northern Ireland</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Number of Traveller families</td>
<td>9,056</td>
<td>1,562</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Average family size</td>
<td>4.0</td>
<td>2.5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Estimated Traveller Population</td>
<td>36,224</td>
<td>3,905</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Travellers have a very distinctive population profile. In the Republic of Ireland (ROI) their population pyramid is very similar to that in developing countries, with a wide base that narrows steeply (see graph 1). This is indicative of a relatively high birth rate and high mortality rates at a younger age than the settled community.

Graph 1

65 years and over  3%
40 - 64 year       13%
25 - 39 years      21%
15-24 years        21%
0-14 years         42%
In comparing this with the national population: 63% of Travellers are aged under 25 compared with 35% nationally and 42% of Travellers are aged under 15 compared with 21% nationally.

Therefore, the numbers of Travellers aged under 25 years is 1.5% of the same age group in the general population in the Republic of Ireland.

The Northern Ireland (NI) picture shows a different population profile with a smaller birth rate resulting in the highest numbers of Travellers being in the 15 to 25 age range.
number of young people from minority ethnic and cultural backgrounds in the Republic of Ireland (after the UK); while Travellers aged 14-25 years represent the third highest group (after Polish, and UK young people).

You can find statistics for a more detailed demographic breakdown of Travellers from

http://pavee.ie/ourgeels/wp-content/uploads/2010/09/AITHS2010_SUMMARY_LR_All.pdf and see also the following table

Needs and issues for Young Travellers

The needs of young Travellers must be seen in the context of the reality of Traveller lives, recognition of Traveller culture and an appreciation of what Travellers themselves want. Young Travellers must be acknowledged, recognised and embraced by the youth workers for themselves in order for young Travellers to be proud of their identity, have a sense of belonging and have the right to reach their full potential without hiding who they are.

Why is it important to work with Young Travellers?

The UN Convention on the Rights of the Child contains a number of important social rights for all young people such as the right to participate in leisure, recreational and cultural activities. Young members of the Traveller community have contributed to society through their culture, enterprise, sporting excellence, artistic achievements, participatory expertise and unique history and traditions. Youth services can be the place where the contributions made by young Travellers are nurtured and celebrated.

Young Travellers face discrimination on a daily basis through denial of access and verbal and physical abuse, purely on the basis of their identity as Travellers. They experience being followed around shops and being refused entry to sports halls, cinemas and discos etc. This constant discrimination coupled with

This chapter was developed by Liz Loftus (Involve [formerly NATC]) and Marie Fitzpatrick (Pavee Point) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
the effects of indirect discrimination which affects access to health services, education and employment can lead young Travellers to feel socially unaccepted, inferior to other young people and they can experience a lack of pride in their culture, anxiety about their identity and low self-esteem. Youth services have a lot to offer to young Travellers especially in the areas of building confidence offering non-formal education opportunities, chances to participate fully and creating a place of welcome where their culture is recognised and taken into consideration in planning and programme development. The non-formal, youth centred and participative approach of youth work appeals to many Travellers.

**Traveller culture**

In order to work effectively with young Travellers it is important to understand some aspects of their culture and to know what constitutes the cultural distinctiveness of this minority social group.

**History of the Traveller Community**

The exact origin of Travellers is not conclusively known. Different theories of origin have been proposed with the most convincing theories confirming the presence of the group before the tenth century AD.

While Travellers are often associated with a nomadic way of living, over the last 30 years many of them have migrated to urban areas. This is due in part to the trades and activities of their traditional, nomadic, rural existence being rendered obsolete by industrialisation. Another development that led to Travellers moving into urban areas in the Republic of Ireland is the enactment of the Housing (Miscellaneous Provisions) Act in 2002. This made trespassing a criminal offence so that Travellers living on the roadside, awaiting accommodation with nowhere else to go, became criminalised. Nevertheless, Travellers’ cultural identity has largely withstood this transition. In Northern Ireland trespassing is not a criminal offence. However police do have powers to
evict where six or more vehicles are present or where threatening, abusive or insulting language is used or damage is caused to the land.

Families and Kinship

Travellers organise within family groups - socialising together and supporting each other. Family bonds are extremely strong and radiate out beyond the immediate or ‘nuclear’ family group. In this way the extended family plays an important part in the lives of most young Travellers. Traveller children have the advantage of growing up in an environment where the extended family generally lives as a community and some of the restrictions and restraints experienced by the children are likely to be less than in the settled community. However, as young Travellers grow up and become young people this often changes. The age of maturity can differ substantially for some members of the Traveller community. Young Travellers of 14 or 15 years of age will frequently take on adult responsibilities such as employment and domestic duties. Tighter restrictions are often placed on young women from the Traveller community in particular.

The notion of ‘kinship’ is of utmost importance and is reflected in activities and practices. Relationships within families and aligned with the family name are extremely significant; marriages predominantly taking place within the wider family circle.

This chapter was developed by Liz Loftus (Involve [formerly NATC]) and Marie Fitzpatrick (Pavee Point) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
Traveller language

Traveller language is known as Shelta, Gammon or Cant. The language borrows and adapts words from old and new forms of English and Irish and follows an unwritten tradition. Some Traveller organisations and representatives have begun the process of recording and documenting the language in order to preserve it.

Religion and Superstition

Strong religious beliefs remain important for most of the Traveller community. In practice it is usually composed of an orthodox Catholic faith together with superstitious beliefs. This can be a powerful factor in the lives of young members of the Traveller community.

Concept of time

For many Travellers the concept of time differs greatly from that of settled people as stated in the following quotation:

“Chronological time is irrelevant since what happened yesterday or what will happen tomorrow are both subordinate to today’s search for sustenance. Travellers, therefore, live intensely in the present whether the occasion be one of sorrow or of joy”

Youth workers may need to adjust their approach to accommodate this concept of time when working with young members of the Traveller community.
Understanding ethnicity and the Traveller Community

Because Travellers have a long shared history and distinct value system, their own language, customs, values and traditions it is argued that the only viable way to describe the Traveller Community is as an ethnic group because of the view they hold of themselves and their culture. viii

There are other views on whether the Traveller Community constitutes an ethnic minority group. The disparity in these views has consequences for the Traveller Community in fighting against discrimination and for their human rights. In the Republic of Ireland leading National and International bodies continue to press the Irish Government to view Travellers as a minority ethnic group, a position that is already held for Irish Travellers in Northern Ireland, the rest of the United Kingdom and the European Union. ix

REMEMBER

- Identity, and ethnic or cultural identity in particular, is self-defined and open to change. Therefore we should not assume someone else’s ethnicity or culture on the basis of limited information, nor should we assign an ethnicity or culture for someone without asking them how they like to be described. People from minority ethnic and cultural backgrounds increasingly prefer to describe themselves in terms of their new identities, their mixed identities or their national identity.

- So terms such as Irish Traveller, Traveller, settled Traveller, housed Traveller or just Irish/Northern Irish may be commonly used. Self-identification should be encouraged as it denotes a person’s sense of belonging in a community as much as describing their personal identity. In intercultural youth work we are engaging with people from minority ethnic and cultural backgrounds. We use the term ‘background’ to acknowledge the changeable but still concrete nature of a person’s identity and the fact that we all have a past that influences our present and our future lives.
Accommodation

Accommodation is probably the issue most closely associated with the Traveller Community in Ireland (North and South) today. A perception among the majority population is that members of the Traveller Community tend to live in caravans, in small or medium sized groups, by the side of the road and with little or no facilities. This nomadism is often perceived to be what sets Travellers apart from the wider population. However these days members of the Traveller community are more likely to live in standard or group housing accommodation.

Nevertheless, accommodation remains a difficult issue for many Traveller families, not least with regard to access, location, adequate provision of basic services, local hostility, discrimination, and security of tenure. Members of the Traveller community continue to experience significant marginalisation in the area of accommodation.

In the Republic of Ireland the 2006 Census found that 40.6% of Travellers live in ‘temporary housing units’ of which:

- 91% are without central heating
- 38% are without piped water
- 35% are without sewerage

In Northern Ireland the 2008 Travellers’ Accommodation Needs Assessment showed that:

- 11% of respondents had no access to electricity
- 11% had no access to toilet facilities
- 13% had no access to mains water

The most common accommodation type for Travellers is standard local authority accommodation or social housing and this
accounts for around 40% of Travellers in Ireland (North and South). In contrast less than 10% of Traveller families now live on unauthorised (e.g. roadside) sites in the Republic of Ireland; the figure falls to 7% in the North.

The graph below illustrates the different types of accommodation occupied by Travellers in Ireland today. It is important for the youth worker to be aware of the accommodation types and their location used by young members of the Traveller community in their area and become aware of the issues the young people face in relation to those accommodation types. Inadequate, inappropriate accommodation often leads to effects on other areas such as health, overcrowding, conflict, inability to preserve Traveller culture, access to education and access to services and basic facilities.

- Standard Local Authority Housing (incl. voluntary housing) / Social Housing
- Private Housing (own resources)
- Private Housing (assisted by Local Authorities)
- Private Rented Accommodation
- Group Housing
- Permanent Halting Site Bays (incl. sharing) / Serviced Sites
- Basic Service Bays/Transient Halting Site Bays (incl. sharing) / Transit Site
- Unauthorised Sites
Education

The educational achievement of members of the Traveller community is starkly different to their settled peers. The reasons are many and complex with external and internal factors impacting on educational attainment at school.

Young Travellers’ direct experience of school

Imagine the unfamiliar world the Traveller child encounters when he/she first enters school, where rules and values conflict with the child’s experience at home. In school, the authority figure usually speaks differently, behaves differently and most importantly does not have an understanding of Traveller culture. Pupils from the Traveller community may discover that certain ways of being (symbolised through appearance, clothes, possessions, activities, ways of expressing themselves, language etc.) are favoured over others, that certain family compositions are more ‘normal’ than others or that certain attitudes (for example, expectations around politeness) are more appreciated than others. This may be the first time the Traveller child realises they are different. And sometimes these ‘differences’ are expressed negatively by the settled community due to their lack of understanding or awareness or because of prejudice. This results in confusion and isolation for the Traveller child.

A lack of visibility of Traveller culture within the school system can contribute to feelings of isolation and lead to poor self-esteem. Youth workers must make sure that these experiences are not replicated in their youth service.

Inherited experience of education

A negative experience of education by parents from the Traveller community can lead to

---

This chapter was developed by Liz Loftus (Involve [formerly NATC]) and Marie Fitzpatrick (Pavee Point) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
misunderstandings about the importance and value of school for their own children. 47% of Travellers over 15 years of age have not attended school beyond primary level. Furthermore it can be difficult for Travellers to see the positive outcome of staying on in mainstream education, as many experience discrimination in trying to obtain employment, thus severing any incentive to achieve success in mainstream education.

In the past, education policy in the Republic of Ireland promoted a segregated model of provision. In practice this meant that in many schools young Travellers were placed in special all-Traveller classes with one teacher who catered for all Traveller children regardless of age in one classroom. However over the past decade this approach has been acknowledged as inappropriate and has been largely abandoned in favour of an inclusive, age-appropriate and integrated educational model. In Northern Ireland formal education is currently integrated, however, where there is a large concentration of Traveller children (e.g. West Belfast) Education and Library Boards may opt in favour of segregated provision for Travellers.

Recent trends in education

In Northern Ireland, data from the Department of Education for NI (DENI) on the performance of school leavers 2009/10 reports that:

- 9% of Traveller school leavers obtained at least 5 GCSEs graded A*- C compared to 72% of the NI school population
- 63% of Travellers leave with no GCSEs compared to 2% of the general NI school population
- Attendance at post primary education sits at 92% for the general population and at 53% for the Travellers

In Northern Ireland the School Leavers Survey (Department of Education NI) indicated that, in the period 2004-2008, Travellers were substantially less likely than the rest of the Northern Ireland population to say they were going to
Further Education (20% vs 28%) or Higher Education (0% vs 38%). Travellers were also substantially more likely than the general school leaving population to say they were going on to unemployment (33% vs 4%).

Improvements have been ongoing in the Republic of Ireland with the number of young Travellers remaining on in education steadily increasing:

- In 2008 50% of Travellers completed their Junior Certificate\(^{\text{xi}}\)
- In 2008 13% were attending senior cycle
- A modest uptake of 0.8% was achieved among Travellers of third-level education courses with the support of access programmes in universities and colleges\(^{\text{xii}}\)

University courses that Travellers have taken up include medicine, psychology, law, youth and community work and health studies.

While things are improving we cannot forget that four times as many young Travellers as young people in the general population leave school before the age of 15. This presents serious issues for young members of the Traveller community in terms of literacy and other skills. Youth programmes need to take literacy issues into consideration when working with Travellers and their parents.

More information on this is available in chapter 10A of this Toolkit - ‘working with Early School Leavers’.

This chapter was developed by Liz Loftus (Involve [formerly NATC]) and Marie Fitzpatrick (Pavee Point) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012.
Employment

The Traveller economy is the term used to describe work that Travellers take on. Traditional examples of this type of work include scrap metal recycling, market trading and horse dealing. However with increasing regulation and enforcement in work areas associated with Travellers (e.g. recycling, waste disposal, horse trading) opportunities for self-employment have become more difficult to find. In more recent times many members of the Traveller community have set up businesses working in manual labour, manufacturing, retail, building and maintenance, landscaping, childcare and beauty therapy. Many others are currently employed as community development workers, youth workers, mentors, counsellors, therapists and public servants, Gardaí/PSNI, solicitors and barristers. It is important to highlight these positive steps when talking to young Travellers about education.

However, figures from 2006 in the Republic of Ireland show that 75% of Travellers in the labour force were unemployed compared with 8.5% of the general population. Furthermore, 70% who are economically active have had no paid work in the last 10 years. In Northern Ireland 89% were registered unemployed compared to 4% for the general population. Increasingly the involvement of Travellers in continuing education and training has been central in strategies to increase Traveller participation in the mainstream labour force. One of the agreed actions of the National Traveller Monitoring and Advisory Committee (2008) was to address the profile of members of the Traveller community in the workforce. Youth workers can do a lot to further that work in their youth service through peer education, introducing role models and giving positive examples.
Health (all-Ireland)xvii

Young Travellers face a number of issues in relation to their health:

- Infant mortality rate for Ireland (North and South) is 14 per 1000 live births compared with 4 per 1000 for the national population
- Traveller males born today can expect to live 15 years less than settled males. These figures are what the general population would have experienced in 1945-7xviii
- Traveller females born today can expect to live 11.5 years less than females in the general population
- Suicide is 6 times higher for Traveller men than men in the general population – it accounts for 11% of deaths amongst Travellersxix

These facts re-enforce the need for consistent and culturally specific interventions aimed at improving Traveller health.xx

Barriers to using Health Services

Travellers can face a number of barriers in using health services in Ireland (North and South).

- They may not be able to communicate well about their physical and mental health care concerns
- They may have a lack of knowledge about health services and their entitlements
- In the Republic of Ireland in particular they may believe there are financial barriers in accessing services
There is also a clear link between the poor health status of Travellers and their poor living conditions, the social exclusion they constantly face and the racism they consistently encounter.\textsuperscript{xxi}

**More recent barriers to health**

It is important here to mention two serious and increasing health issues for young Travellers in Ireland. There are real opportunities for youth services to address these issues within their projects.

**Drugs**

Recent research suggests that drug use among Travellers is still lower than that of the general population, but evidence shows that it is growing. The age profile of drug users in the Traveller community tends to be from the teen years up to people in their mid-thirties. The research also finds that there are more male drug users than female and these are highly concentrated in areas of disadvantage. There are a number of barriers for Travellers in dealing with drug misuse:

- It is seen as a relatively new problem for Travellers and therefore still has a stigma attached to it. Many Travellers address the issue of drugs as a “family matter” thus not accessing external support. The stigmatisation of drug use can also lead to the Traveller community not accepting drug users within their wider family circle

- Another barrier to Travellers seeking help and support about drug misuse is a general lack of awareness of services available

**Suicide**

Suicide is six times higher amongst Traveller men than men in the general population. It is predominately a male issue with 65% of it occurring among
those aged 30 years and younger. Suicide is seen to be a recent phenomenon in the Traveller Community.

There are a number of factors that can lead a young Traveller to take their own lives including family problems, psychiatric illness, alcohol and drug use, unemployment, violence - both for victims and perpetrators, racism, discrimination and sexual orientation. Young men are particularly at risk as many leave school early and feel they have no purpose or role in their community.

Suicide is not something that is discussed openly in the Traveller community or within a lot of Traveller families. When suicide does occur, young Travellers may feel that they have no-one they can talk to about it.

**Gender issues**

Women from the Traveller community play an important role in their immediate family and the wider Traveller community. They generally take on a traditional role of mother and carer with responsibility for the home, family and children. They are also the link with many of the service providers and often take on leadership roles within their own community.

Young Traveller women can be expected to take on these roles at an earlier age than those in the settled community. This can be a factor in young women’s lack of attendance in youth services and programmes. They may be needed to remain at home and help to look after younger siblings and with household chores.

Parents can be stricter with young women than young men and might be
reluctant to let their daughters attend youth services. Marriage at an early age can lead to added responsibility for young women which can be another factor in the difficulty of retaining young Traveller women in youth services.

**Experience of conflict**

Violence and conflict exist in all sectors of society, including in the Traveller community. Conflict is not the over-riding part of being a member of the Traveller community. However, it is something that is often highlighted in the media, without the same level of interest shown to positive aspects of the Traveller community.

Conflict between members of the Traveller community can be connected to the strong values attached to family. Power struggles relating to defending the family honour and avoiding shame can pressure Travellers to get involved in conflicts. For a small minority of Travellers violence and conflict have been a normal part of their upbringing. This normalisation of violence in Traveller life has led to it becoming an exciting spectator sport, bringing large numbers to watch.

**Crime**

Ethnic identifiers are not done with young people entering the Juvenile Justice System but anecdotal evidence would suggest that young Travellers are disproportionately represented in these services.

Further information is available in chapter 8 of this Toolkit – ‘working with young people involved in the Juvenile Justice System’.

Other areas of conflict can include inter-generational conflict, conflict around
drug misuse, sexuality (including homosexuality and promiscuity) and child abuse.

**Inter-generational conflict**

As Traveller traditions and culture struggle to find a place in modern society many families can experience inter-generational conflict. Parents will expect, or hope, that their children will adopt the traditional values and roles of their family. Meanwhile young people will face pressure from their settled friends to adopt “non-Traveller” values and roles. Families often fear that their children will lose their culture and values and they may be inclined to limit their children’s social circles because they do not trust mainstream social values. Young people can feel torn between their parents’ cultural norms and the norms of the majority settled community and trying to straddle two cultures can be very difficult. This can sometimes result in young Travellers falling out with their families and becoming isolated from them. Coming from a close family unit can make this doubly isolating as the young person has limited alternative support systems to fall back on.

**Racism and Discrimination**

Racism and discrimination is an explicit part of the economic, social, political and cultural exclusion experienced by Travellers in Ireland. This treatment is completely contrary to internationally accepted human rights.

Members of the Traveller community have been subjected to two forms of discrimination:

1. Direct discrimination which is mostly experienced by members of the Traveller community as exclusion on an on-going basis. The Task Force of the Travelling People 1995 states:
“Discrimination at the individual level is most common when a Traveller seeks access to any of a range of goods, services and facilities to which access is denied purely on the basis of their identity as Travellers.”

2. Indirect discrimination occurs when policies, practices or initiatives unfairly impact on Travellers and in turn have a negative effect on their lives. For the Traveller community the effects of this type of discrimination can be seen in the unequal outcomes for Travellers in relation to health, education and employment. National policies have failed to recognise that some groups in society may not be equal in terms of literacy, education, information, finances or access. Recently policy has made moves to address this issue but the impact of indirect discrimination has already had the effect of further marginalising this group.
Developing Traveller Inclusive Practice

The most important piece of advice for any youth service hoping to engage with young Travellers, like any young people, is to go out and meet and talk to the young people, their parents and others in the community. Explain who you are, where you are from, what you do and why you want to work with young Travellers. The key to working meaningfully with young Travellers in your service is through building trusting relationships. To start:

- Find out how many Travellers are living in your local area. You can do this by looking at CSO figures (ROI) or NISRA figures (NI) or the Our Geels study
- Learn more about the Traveller community in Ireland—especially things such as culture and values. Get in touch with some of the National Traveller organisations for information on the Traveller community in Ireland (see useful contacts at the end of the chapter)
- Contact the local Traveller services in your area
- Engage in site-work. Go and visit where the Travellers in your area live. Get to know them
- Contact the Youth Officer in your VEC / ELB area who will have details and information on other local services in your area
- Network with other local youth services, schools and community development organisations as it is likely some of these are already engaging with members of the Traveller community in their services
- Consider cultural awareness training or an information session facilitated by a Traveller organisation to ensure staff are aware of and up-to-date on issues affecting young Travellers. These are available from national and some local Traveller organisations (see also list of training courses at the end of this chapter)
Targeting and recruitment

Historically youth services on this Island have focused on the young person as an individual and close contact with parents has often been limited. When engaging with young Travellers it is very important to involve their parents from the outset to allay their fears.

- Involving young Travellers requires more recruitment time. Leaflets or posters are not adequate. Going out and meeting the young people and their parents is essential. It may be a case that Traveller parents and young people are unsure what “youth work” is. Traveller parents may be uneasy about letting their children join a service that is away from the family home and run by people they do not know. Building trust with parents, families and others in the community is a must in opening up your service to young Travellers

- Work closely with local Traveller or youth services who already have relationships with Traveller parents

- Site-work - which involves the youth worker going to where the Traveller community is living (rather than relying on the traditional process of having the young person approach the youth service) - is a very effective way of engaging with and recruiting young Travellers and their families

- Have “Open Days” or evenings that Traveller parents can attend so that they can meet the youth workers face to face. Consider having

Facilitate awareness programmes on Traveller culture with the young people already engaging in your service

Realise that mixed social events can be daunting for young Travellers. The social codes and the social language used in your youth group may be unfamiliar. Create a safe environment where a person they trust is present

This chapter was developed by Liz Loftus (Involve [formerly NATC]) and Marie Fitzpatrick (Pavee Point) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
open meetings on site or in a local Traveller organisation where Traveller parents may feel more comfortable

- Have clear information for families about your service and activities you run. Leave leaflets or posters in local Traveller organisations or health clinics where Traveller parents can access them

- Encourage adult Traveller men and women to become volunteers/leaders in your service. This may serve as a way for parents to let their young people attend while relationships are being built between the service and the community

- If a young person is not allowed to attend a service offer to meet with the parents to discuss if there is anything you can do to aid their participation

- If parents are concerned about specific activities or youth groups try and meet with them, explain the supervision and safety policies of your organisation. Treat parents as allies and partners

- Have peer leadership places available to encourage prolonged participation by older Traveller youth. (Because Travellers take on more responsibility at a younger age than the settled population it can sometime have the effect of making them feel like they are “too old for youth work”. To counter this, have places available for peer leaders. In this way, the young Traveller can remain involved for a longer period of time with your youth service.)

- Run activities for parents in the youth centre such as cookery, health and safety courses etc
Working with Local Traveller Services

Develop a partnership with a local Traveller organisation. They may be aware of groups of young people who want to participate in youth activities. They will be able to provide advice and links to the community you are trying to reach while you can use your expertise to make sure their service is appropriate for young people.

Contact details for your local services, including Traveller-led services, are available from all the National Traveller organisations, from your local Community Development office or the Family Resource Centre in your area. Also see the resources and links at the end of this section.

Developing Activities

Your service will have a lot to offer young Travellers. The benefits can include the opportunity to make friends and reduce social isolation/marginalisation, develop skills, be acknowledged for themselves and not stereotyped by their status (Traveller), positively celebrate their Traveller identity and culture, have a break from family responsibilities and have the opportunity to simply enjoy fun activities.

However it is important that all social and recreational activities are culturally appropriate and do not result in further isolating young Travellers. In choosing activities, liaise with the young people in your service and also parents or a trusted person within the community about what is appropriate and what they want to do.

Building self-confidence around Identity and Culture

Youth services should be a safe space for young Travellers to express their identity and be proud of who they are. It is important to make time and to offer
opportunities for young people from different cultures to discuss and learn about each other’s cultures. Culture should be celebrated. However, young people should not be expected to be ‘experts’ on their culture. Like many others, they may not find it easy to explain aspects of their own culture.

It can be daunting and difficult for young Travellers entering a youth service, where they are the only people from their community. Having Traveller peer leaders, or even better, Traveller youth workers can help to allay these fears. This also has the added benefit of exposing young Travellers to Traveller role models and the opportunity to look up to members of their own community.

- Remember questions about someone’s cultural traditions may be appropriate but asking someone about their personal experiences could be considered prying and insensitive
- Involve young people in the planning of culturally appropriate activities
- Reinforce cultural identity where appropriate
- Create a welcoming environment – make sure all young people in your service have ownership over the space you use, not just those who live in close proximity to the space
- Be flexible in your programming – your organisation’s customary ways of doing things may not work with different cultural groups. Explore what activities are the most relevant to your group members and remember that some young Travellers may not want to “do some work about culture”
- Encourage leadership from within the Traveller community. Invite Travellers to come into your project as volunteers or peer leaders
- Culture proof your programming (ask yourself if what you are planning will work cross culturally)
- Support young Travellers to understand and ‘straddle’ both settled culture and Traveller culture
Communications – written, verbal and visual

Barriers can exist:

- Some young Travellers may not have strong literacy skills so written communication can be a challenge for them. Introduce written communication gently at first to determine their skill level before relying on it as a communication tool.

- Travellers often tend to live very much in the moment and may find it difficult to remember structured times, location or dates. It is always good to give information a number of times. Where possible, information should be verbally communicated to parents along with written notes.

- Repeat instructions if it is not clear that someone has understood.

- When providing information about your own service make sure that you avoid jargon.

- Provide an explanation for terms that some people may not be familiar with such as “youth work” or “community development”.

- Do not use acronyms unless you provide an explanation e.g. VEC, ELB, NYCI, ITM etc.

- Remember that using technology such as email etc. for social networking may be difficult if young Travellers do not have access to the internet.

Education

Young Travellers may not have the same level of academic achievement as other young people. It is important that youth services promote the importance of remaining in education. Consider having different professionals come in to talk to the young people about their jobs. In doing this try to be culturally diverse and include a professional from the Traveller community to...
provide young Travellers with role models.

Work closely with local schools. While youth work aims to complement mainstream education by providing programmes and activities that emphasise the social and personal development of young people, you may find that you can have a role within schools in supporting them on issues for young Travellers and working in partnership to support young Travellers to stay on in education.

**Health**

It is important that youth services make information available to young Travellers about what health services they are entitled to. Young Travellers may have a lack of knowledge about health services which places barriers on them accessing healthcare.

More recently Travellers have been involved in Primary Health Care Teams and in the provision of health services. This is considered crucial in bridging the gap between the Traveller community and the health service. Youth services should develop links with these teams to further inform their own approach to delivering health programmes within their services in which young members of the Traveller community are involved.

In addition, if you are running programmes on sexual health or relationships make sure you speak to Traveller parents beforehand. Involve health
professionals who will be experienced in delivering information in a culturally responsive way.

Drugs

Drug use is a relatively recent problem in the Traveller community but is becoming increasingly common and presents a real and dangerous impact for young Travellers. Youth services need to increase the awareness of young Travellers about the dangers of drugs and available drug-related services. This information should be displayed and accessible and the stigma of drug misuse should be challenged.

The stigma attached to drug use can lead to it not being discussed within the Traveller Community; some people will deny there is a problem at all. It is very important that youth services are a safe space where this issue is discussed in an open and supported way. Consider running parallel sessions on drug misuse for parents from the Traveller community so that dialogue is possible between young Travellers and their parents.

Suicide

Many Travellers have experienced the pressure of being removed from their traditional way of life. Legislation and policy has made it impossible to pursue traditional Traveller traits – such as travelling, working with horses and learning traditional trades. Young men in particular can lack purpose and a place in society. Leaving school early and being bored can lead to increases in binge-drinking, drug-taking, anti-social behaviour and dangerous driving. These in turn increase a person’s risk of suicide. The following quote sums it up:
“A consequence of increased integration is that today young Travellers dress like and share the same interests as their settled peers...Young Travellers are more openly questioning why their culture is held in disregard, or what it is about the name “Traveller” that evokes such hostility from others. Some take the course of having as little to do with the society that rejects them as possible... What is of greater concern are those who react by rejecting their traditions and culture in order to fit in.”

It is important for youth services to be safe spaces where young Travellers can explore issues relating to suicide and their mental health. Support services and how to access them should be displayed clearly, taking into account any literacy problems that may exist for some.

**Gender**

Parents can be reluctant to let their daughters mix with “settled” young men or young men from different cultures and this can have an impact at the participation of young Traveller women in youth services. The most effective way to allay these fears is through developing respect and trust in the service provided. Good relationships with Traveller parents or people of high standing within the community are vital. If you run gender specific programmes this may ease parents’ concerns. You will also need to ensure gender specific supervision.

Mixed activities are also possible when Traveller parents are assured that their particular traditions and beliefs will be respected in the youth services that their children attend. Having an older Traveller woman present during mixed activities can help alleviate concerns.
While striving to work in a way that promotes the gender specific values and traditions of the Traveller community, it is also important to promote the concepts of equality, human rights and diversity.

**Conflict**

Young Travellers may have to deal with experiences of conflict. Young people may be traumatised by their own experiences or those of loved ones. Effects of conflict include injury, death, loss of homes, disruption to home life, disruption to education, effects on mental health and well-being. These factors can often impinge on young people’s ability to attend their youth service. Parents may have concerns for the safety of the young people when attending a youth project. Young people who feel they are not understood or supported become more marginalised and isolated. For these young people and their families attending a youth project may not be a priority in times of conflict.

For a small minority of young Travellers violence and conflict has been a normal part of their lives. To break this cycle, conflict needs to be addressed in all areas of a young person’s life - both personally and socially. It is important that the reality of violence and conflict is acknowledged and challenged in a youth work settings for young Travellers.

To work meaningfully with a young person or group who are experiencing conflict the following should be remembered:
Implement rules and policies to ensure the safety of the young people and the workers

Highlight the negative aspects of conflict and discuss and challenge them

Implement programmes that deal with conflict as a reality. Look for ways to dissuade young people from participating in or spectating in conflict

Establish a neutral, safe place in the youth project. Have a confidential space available for young people to talk to a youth worker about the situation

Provide support for workers and young people who have experienced conflict

Establish a reporting process in the event of conflict taking place during activity time

Keep the lines of communication open with trusted people within the Traveller community. Be aware of the young people from different families and how this might play out in a project

Be aware of flashpoints that may trigger conflict such as certain times of the year e.g. St Patrick’s Day, Halloween and large gatherings such as Weddings, Funerals, and First Communions etc.

Have links with your local community Gardaí/PSNI and the Juvenile Liaison Officer

Have information available in your service on dealing with conflict
Racism and Discrimination

- Take active steps to prevent and address racism at your service including the development of clear rules and policies
- Treat racist issues initially as you would treat a bullying incident – with a no-tolerance approach and/or in the context of a group charter that highlights respect
- Actively promote the value of interculturalism and increase the knowledge about different cultural groups at your service. Young Travellers will need to be strongly supported in this process - they may feel they have much to lose and are strongly protective of their way of life
- Ensure that young Travellers attending mixed groups run by a settled youth worker are accompanied by someone who they trust, preferably an older, trusted member of the Traveller community
- Take part in special cultural events or intercultural festivals, such as Traveller Focus Week or One World Week
- Acknowledge and celebrate special cultural days (religious ceremonies, weddings, funerals etc.)
- Promote positive images of people from a range of different cultural backgrounds, for example in the graphics you use in promoting your service, and the posters you display
- Promote positive role models from within the Traveller community, both local and national
- Talk to young people about their own unique culture and background as part of your normal conversation
- Organise activities for young people that increase their awareness of other cultures. For example, some services in areas with a low number of Traveller young people could organise combined activities with services in other areas. These activities provide an opportunity for
young people to learn about other cultures through fun and social programmes

- Invite settled children to Traveller projects and halting sites to participate in joint activities
- Serious racist issues usually need a community-wide response with all support agencies involved
- Ensure all staff have an opportunity to take part in anti-racism training

Networking and Professional Development

A useful way of improving your knowledge about working with young Travellers is to contact the National Traveller Organisations - Involve, Pavee Point, Irish Traveller Movement (ITM), An Munia Tober and National Youth Council of Ireland (NYCI). Also see resources and links below.

Some National Traveller and Youth organisations offer support and training around cultural awareness, engaging with the Traveller community and “culture-proofing” your organisation. These training and professional development opportunities can help to develop your skills, knowledge and confidence in this area.
Challenging myths about the Traveller Community

One very practical way of challenging attitudes is to be aware of common myths about Travellers and have the facts that debunk them. You can use these myths in your youth work activities. You can make sure the people you work with are aware of them. You can enlarge them and put them up for service users to see.

**Myth 1  Traveller accommodation lowers nearby house prices**

Independent research has shown no drop in house prices due to adjacent Traveller accommodation. This myth is generated to try to keep the Traveller community out and results in Travellers being deprived of a place to live.

**Myth 2  Travellers do not want to be part of our society**

The Traveller Community have always been part of our society. Unfortunately, Traveller experience of our society is often one of exclusion from the mainstream. Members of the Traveller community are often viewed as ‘a problem’; one that would be solved if Travellers would just be ‘normal’ and ‘fit in’. Travellers are a distinct ethnic group with their own culture, shared history, language, traditions, perceptions and sense of belonging.

Discrimination is now, and has always been, the main barrier facing the Traveller community when it comes to equal participation in society. Discrimination has a deep effect on the community and gives Travellers the message that they are not wanted. Up until recently there was no legal redress for the Traveller community or other groups experiencing discrimination. Now with equality legislation, Travellers are beginning to challenge the treatment they receive.

This chapter was developed by Liz Loftus (Involve [formerly NATC]) and Marie Fitzpatrick (Pavee Point) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
Myth 3  All members of the Traveller Community move from place to place

Travellers do not want to live without access to basic facilities such as water, electricity and sanitation. The vast majority of Travellers living on the roadside are on local authority accommodation waiting lists and are living on the roadside because there is nowhere else for them to go. Since 1995, approximately 900 housing units and approximately 600 Traveller specific units have been provided. Approximately 1,500 Traveller families still require permanent accommodation in Ireland in 2005.

Myth 4  All Travellers live off Social Welfare and subsidise their living through crime

Unemployment remains unacceptably high amongst Travellers for a number of different reasons - early school leaving, discrimination, literacy problems and lack of belief that they can get a job due to being a Traveller. The reality is that 30% of Travellers in the labour force are in paid employment. Any Traveller on social welfare is means tested like any other member of the population. As in all communities there will be some Travellers who engage in crime but to associate all Travellers with crime or to blame Travellers for crime without proof is offensive and contributes to the exclusion of Travellers.
Checklist 4 - How accessible is your organisation to Young Travellers?

This checklist can help you to identify how you can improve your service for young Travellers.

**Programme planning and delivery**

Our programmes are designed and delivered to include the diverse needs and identities of young members of the Traveller community

**Our service reflects the diversity of the community**

- Our service has up to date information about the number of young Travellers in our area
  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO

- Our service knows about the members of the Traveller community that are highly represented in our area – where they live, who they are, how to contact them etc
  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO

- We collect statistics from young people who use our service about their cultural or ethnic background
  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO

- We compare the numbers of Travellers are in our area to the numbers of Travellers in our youth group e.g. if 3% of the local population are Travellers we will see if they are fairly represented in our group (i.e. 3% of our membership)?
  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO
Service delivery

- Staff and volunteers consider cultural differences in the way they develop and deliver programs
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- We consider community profiles and needs in our strategic planning processes
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- We have staff members or volunteers who are Travellers
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- We have Traveller peer leaders in our organisation
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

Professional development

Our staff and volunteers are trained and supported to deliver an inclusive youth service

- Staff and volunteers receive cultural awareness training and professional development opportunities
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- Staff and volunteers address racist comments or behaviour
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- Staff and volunteers actively promote a service environment that is respectful of all cultures and values interculturalism
  - YES  PARTLY  NO
Participation

We make sure we include the voices of young people at all levels of our youth service

- We consult with a broad range of young people, including those who do not use our service
  
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- Our service actively promotes participation from all service users including those from the Traveller community
  
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

Public image

How we present our service to our community

Partnerships and networks

- We have a list of relevant Traveller Support services that we can refer young people and families to
  
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- Staff attend relevant interagency forums, local forums, or seminars on Traveller issues
  
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- We provide information about our service to a broad range of Traveller and non-Traveller organisations and services
  
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- Our service works in partnership with Traveller services to make our program accessible
  
  - YES  PARTLY  NO
• Our service works in partnership with parents to ensure their concerns for their children are met

YES  PARTLY  NO

Information about services

• Our service uses verbal communication

• Our service has visual information available about other community and government services

YES  PARTLY  NO

• Our service actively communicates with parents

YES  PARTLY  NO

• Our staff regularly engage in site-work and outreach work where young Travellers live

YES  PARTLY  NO

Policies and procedures

We have a written commitment to deliver an equal and inclusive service

• Mechanisms are in place that protect participants from racism and discrimination

YES  PARTLY  NO

• Our organisation has a written commitment to anti-racism, equality, inclusion and interculturalism

YES  PARTLY  NO
### Useful contacts

#### Irish Traveller organisations

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Organisation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>An Munia Tober</td>
<td>Travellers support program for Belfast which provides a variety of services to the Traveller community.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><a href="http://www.anmuniatober.org">www.anmuniatober.org</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Armagh Traveller Support Group</td>
<td>Provides support for Traveller families in the Armagh area.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><a href="http://www.armaghtsg.org">www.armaghtsg.org</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Craigavon Traveller Support Group</td>
<td>Provides support to Traveller families in the Craigavon area to access various services.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><a href="http://www.craigavontravellers.org">www.craigavontravellers.org</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Derry Traveller Support Group</td>
<td>Provides support to Traveller families in the Derry area to access various services.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>028 7135 9340</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exchange House Travellers Service</td>
<td>Provides services, i.e. Family Support, service for young peoples, Drugs Counselling and Education programmes, to members of the Traveller community in the Dublin area.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><a href="http://www.exchangethouse.ie">www.exchangethouse.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish Traveller Movement (ITM)</td>
<td>National network of organisations and individuals working within the Traveller community.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><a href="http://www.itmtrav.ie">www.itmtrav.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### Involve (formerly NATC)

**www.natc.ie**

Involve is the main provider of services for young Travellers nationally since 1988. Currently, Involve funds 18 projects for young people and directly employs or funds 19 youth workers. Involve is a partnership organisation in which Traveller and settled communities work together in responding to the needs of Travellers.

### National Traveller Women's Forum

**www.ntwf.net**

The National Traveller Women's Forum is an alliance of Traveller women and Traveller organisations from throughout Ireland which aims to work collectively to challenge the racism and sexism experienced by Traveller women and promote Traveller women’s right to self determination, the attainment of human rights and equality within society.

### Pavee Point Traveller’s Centre

**www.paveepoint.ie**

Pavee Point is a non-governmental organisation committed to the attainment of human rights for Irish Travellers. The group is comprised of Travellers and members of the majority population working together in partnership. Pavee Point promotes the human rights of Travellers through a number of different programmes including youth, drugs, mediation, health, violence against women and education.
### Travellerheritage.ie

**www.Travellerheritage.ie**  
First ever online photo archive of Irish Travellers, searchable by surname/categories to explore the history of Travellers

### Traveller Visibility Group (TVG)

**http://groups.msn.com/TravellerVisibilityGroup**  
Cork-based organisation which brings together Travellers and settled people in solidarity, to facilitate community development work within the Traveller community.

### Training and Education organisations

#### National Co-ordination Unit for Senior Traveller Training Centres

**www.sttc.ie**  
Network of 36 training centres throughout Ireland, which provide Travellers with the knowledge, skills and attitudes required to successfully make the transition to work and adult life, and to participate fully in their communities. The National Association of Travellers' Centres is the recognised representative body for the centres.

#### Solas (FÁS) Community Training Centres

**www.fas.ie**  
Solas (previously known as FÁS) operate a variety of training and employment programmes as well as a recruitment service to jobseekers and employers.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Irish Vocational Education Association (IVEA)</strong></th>
<th>The Association represents the interests, at national level, of Ireland’s 33 Vocational Education Committees (VECs). As a representative body, IVEA seeks to protect, promote and enhance the interests of vocational education and training within the wider education sector and the country at large.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><a href="http://www.ivea.ie">www.ivea.ie</a></td>
<td><strong>National Adult Literacy Agency (NALA)</strong> Independent membership organisation concerned with developing policy, advocacy and research and offering advisory services in adult literacy work in Ireland.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><a href="http://www.nala.ie">www.nala.ie</a></td>
<td><strong>Youth related sites</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Ombudsman for Children's Office (OCO)</strong></td>
<td>The Ombudsman for Children's Office (OCO) is here to make sure that the government and other people who make decisions about young people really think about what is best for young people.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><a href="http://www.oco.ie">www.oco.ie</a></td>
<td><strong>Youthreach</strong> Programme directed at unemployed young early school leavers aged 15-20. It offers participants the opportunity to identify and pursue viable options within adult life, and provides them with opportunities to acquire certification.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><a href="http://www.youthreach.ie">www.youthreach.ie</a></td>
<td><strong>Youthreach</strong> Programme directed at unemployed young early school leavers aged 15-20. It offers participants the opportunity to identify and pursue viable options within adult life, and provides them with opportunities to acquire certification.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## Discrimination and anti-racism organisation

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Organisation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Equality Authority (ROI)</td>
<td>Independent body set up under the Employment Equality Act 1998. The Equality Authority seeks to achieve positive change in the situation and experience of those groups and individuals experiencing inequality by stimulating and supporting a commitment to equality.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><a href="http://www.equality.ie">www.equality.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Equality Commission for NI</td>
<td>The Equality Commission is an independent public body established under the Northern Ireland Act 1998. The Equality Commission seeks a shared, integrated and inclusive place, a society where difference is respected and valued, based on equality and fairness for the entire community.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><a href="http://www.equalityni.org">www.equalityni.org</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## Citizens Information

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Organisation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>National Traveller MABS (Money Advice and Budgeting Services)</td>
<td>Part of the national network of Money Advice and Budgeting Services around the country that offer free, confidential and independent services for people in debt or in danger of getting into debt.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><a href="http://www.natTravellermabs.org">www.natTravellermabs.org</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
International links

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Irish Traveller Movement in Britain (ITM)</th>
<th>Develops and facilitates a national network of groups, organisations and individuals working with and within the Traveller community, to promote the interests and welfare of the Irish Traveller community in Britain.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><a href="http://www.irishTraveller.org.uk">www.irishTraveller.org.uk</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Relevant Training Programmes

Pavee Point Youth Work Programme offer training to youth services on:

- Traveller youth leadership
- Traveller youth participation
- Including Travellers in your service for young people

Pavee Point Traveller organisation offer training to services including:

- Open information sessions on the Traveller community
- Anti-racism training
- Anti-racism Training of Trainers
- Cultural awareness training

National Youth Council of Ireland also offers training on inclusive youth work – see www.youth.ie

This chapter was developed by Liz Loftus (Involve [formerly NATC]) and Marie Fitzpatrick (Pavee Point) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
Useful Reading Resources

Bhreathnach, Aoife (2006) *Becoming Conspicuous – Irish Travellers Society & the State*


Cauley, William (2006) *Canting with Cauley: A glossary of Travellers – Cant or Gammon*


Foróige (2010), *Progressing Traveller Inclusion in Youth Work: A training manual and toolkit for youth workers*


**Online Resources**

"Irish Traveller" on Wikipedia

http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Irish_Traveller

About the Irish Traveller communities in Ireland


www.nccri.ie/cdsu-Travellers.html

Friends, Families and Travellers

www.gypsy-Traveller.org/history/

www.qub.ac.uk/schools/SchoolofEnglish/imperial/ireland/Travellers.htm
References

i Traveller Voices, www.paveepoint.ie/voices

ii Kenny, 1994; McDonagh 1994

Review Body, 1983, p.6. The Traveller Community have been defined as “an identifiable group of people, identified both by themselves and by other members of the community as people with their own distinct lifestyle traditionally of a nomadic nature but not now habitual wanderers.”

iii Research was carried out with Travellers across Ireland and with Traveller organisations in relation to Traveller Health. The All Ireland Traveller Health Study was done in conjunction with UCD, the Department of Health and Children in the Republic of Ireland and the Department of Health, Social Services and Public Safety in Northern Ireland. The report can be accessed on http://pavee.ie/ourgeels/wp-content/uploads/2010/09/AITHS2010_SUMMARY_LR_All.pdf


vi Murray 1997

vii Mac Aonghusa, 1990, p.7

viii O’Connell DTEDG, 1992, p.3ff

ix The following authorities have all upheld the need to officially recognise the Traveller Community as a minority ethnic group: Equality Authority, Irish Human Rights Commission, Council of Europe, UNICPR, FCNM etc.

x Report and Recommendations for a Traveller Education Strategy, 2006


xii Press release in October 2008 by the Minister for Education, Mr. Batt O Keefe

xiii CSO 2006


xv Department of the Environment, NI 2001

xvi Voice of the Traveller in the Irish Workforce, published by NATC, 2009: A practical guide and Toolkit to assist Travellers in exploring their beliefs around work and employment.

xvii Further information on health that was collected in census 2006. See www.cso.ie

xviii It is important to point out that these statistics are from research carried out in 1987 and represent the most up to date research into Traveller health in Ireland.


It is sobering to note that the age population pyramid demonstrating the life expectancy for Irish Travellers is almost identical to the profile for Nicaraguans – Beyond the Local Conference Report, NYCI 2005

Government Responses to improving health outcomes for members of the Traveller Community have been taken. The Department of Health and Children’s publication Traveller Health: A National Strategy, 2002 – 2005 set out clear and practical responses to some of these inequities. A Traveller Health Advisory Committee has been established by the Department as has a Traveller Health Unit in each Health Service Executive Area. The involvement of members of the Traveller Community in the Primary Health Care Teams and in the provision of health services is considered crucial in bridging the gap between the Traveller community and the health service


www.nccri.ie

The United Nations International Convention on the Elimination of all Forms of Racial Discrimination defines racial discrimination as “any distinction, exclusion, restriction or preference based on race, colour, decent, or national or ethnic origin which has the purpose or effect of nullifying or impairing the recognition, enjoyment or exercise, on a equal footing, of human rights and fundamental freedoms in the political, economic, social, cultural or any other field of public life”.

This chapter was developed by Liz Loftus (Involve [formerly NATC]) and Marie Fitzpatrick (Pavee Point) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
CHAPTER FIVE

Working with young people with a physical disability, who have sight loss, or who are Deaf

Introduction

This chapter focuses on young people with a physical disability, who have sight loss, or who are Deaf or hard of hearing. It explains the needs and issues these young people may face and offers practical advice on actions you can take to work with them. It concludes by directing you to the people and resources that can support you in your inclusive youth work.

It is important to stress that young people with a physical disability, or who have sight loss, or are Deaf, all have the same interests, desires and ambitions as any other young person. They are all individual and place their mark on the world in their own way. The youth work sector is ideally placed to provide environments with reduced barriers for all young people to express themselves freely. It is important that young people attending specialised services are also included and supported in other community-based youth groups.

This chapter was developed by Daragh Kennedy and Laura Leeson (Irish Wheelchair Association); Fiona Kelty and Niamh Connolly (National Council for the Blind of Ireland), Nigel Connor (Irish Deaf Youth Association) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
Under the Equal Status Act 2000 and the Equality Act 2004, it is unlawful to discriminate against a person on the grounds of their disability in the provision of goods and services, education, sports, access to public facilities and accommodation.

In Northern Ireland the Disability Discrimination Act 1995 and the Equality (Disability) (Northern Ireland) Order 2000 gives disabled people rights in the areas of the provision of goods and services, education, sports, access to public facilities and accommodation and also in employment. Disability discrimination in education is covered by the Special Education Needs and Disability (NI) order 2005 (SEND0), as amended. SEND0 applies to schools, education and library boards, amongst other further education bodies.

Demographics

It is widely acknowledged that approximately 10% of the population is living with a disability of some type. This rises to 19.4% in one study where mental health disabilities are included. These statistics include all ages and all disabilities. This chapter of the Toolkit focuses specifically on working with young people with a physical disability, who have sight loss, or who are Deaf or hard of hearing. It is quite difficult to obtain accurate figures of how many young people of a specific age profile fall into these categories as the statistics

This chapter was developed by Daragh Kennedy and Laura Leeson (Irish Wheelchair Association); Fiona Kelty and Niamh Connolly (National Council for the Blind of Ireland), Nigel Connor (Irish Deaf Youth Association) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
are compiled in such a way that this is not possible. The National Council for Special Education (NCSE) estimates that 1.2% of young people have a physical or sensory disability.ii

Demographics, however, do not convey the lived experience of individual young people. Research shows that a person with a disability is almost twice as likely to be unemployed as someone without a disability.iii If you look beyond a disability you will see an individual with feelings, emotions, hopes, dreams and abilities. You will find someone who has many things in common with you. This chapter is aimed at supporting the inclusion and full participation, of each individual young person with a physical disability, who has sight loss, or is Deaf or hard of hearing that joins your youth group.

**Terminology**

This resource has been developed for youth workers on the island of Ireland. At times it is necessary to make distinctions between our two jurisdictions and we have had to choose a terminology to reflect this. We have chosen for the most part to use Northern Ireland (NI) and Republic of Ireland (ROI). At times we also use North and South. Additionally, for clarity, where information is significantly different we have used coloured boxes:

Republic of Ireland and Northern Ireland.

This chapter was developed by Daragh Kennedy and Laura Leeson (Irish Wheelchair Association); Fiona Kelty and Niamh Connolly (National Council for the Blind of Ireland), Nigel Connor (Irish Deaf Youth Association) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
Language is critical in shaping and reflecting our thoughts, beliefs, feelings and concepts. Some words by their very nature can degrade and diminish people with a disability. The term “disabled young person” may convey a message that the only thing worth mentioning about a person is their disability. In this case it is better to say “young person with a disability” as this emphasises the person first without denying the reality of the disability.

However, some people prefer to use the term “disabled person” interpreting it as meaning that the person is disabled by society because they are denied the conditions needed to ensure that they can participate on an equal basis with everyone else in society – such as physical access, supports etc. It is important therefore to ask the young people you are working with which of these two terms they are most comfortable with you using.

Terms such as cripple, spastic, handicapped, invalid can be derogatory and offensive when used out of context and should be avoided as they can label people in a negative way. Sometimes people with a disability are compared to “normal people”. This implies that the person with a disability is abnormal and ignores the fact that everyone has their own unique identity and abilities. For comparisons you could say person without disability.

A disability is any physical, mental or sensory impairment which makes it necessary for a person to significantly change the methods they use to perform life activities.

The Northern Ireland Disability Discrimination Act (DDA) 2005 defines a

This chapter was developed by Daragh Kennedy and Laura Leeson (Irish Wheelchair Association); Fiona Kelty and Niamh Connolly (National Council for the Blind of Ireland), Nigel Connor (Irish Deaf Youth Association) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
disability as a physical or mental impairment which has a substantial and long-term adverse effect on a person's ability to carry out normal day-to-day activities.

**On deafness**

There can be many misconceptions about deafness and the Deaf. The Deaf do not see themselves as a disability group, rather as a linguistic minority with their own culture and norms. The term 'Deaf' is especially meaningful for the Deaf community. It identifies the Deaf community as a group of people who share a perception of the world through an emphasis on visual and kinaesthetic input. This description of 'Deaf' is used most commonly for people who are deaf at birth or in very early childhood. Deaf here defines a cultural, social and linguistic group, and is often signified by the use of a capital 'D'. The Deaf are people of all levels of hearing loss. Members of the Deaf community include those who use Sign Language, as well as those who don’t, provided they accept the aims of the community.

**Irish Sign Language (ISL)** is the first language of the Deaf community in Ireland. It is a distinct and separate language from both English and Irish (Gaelic). ISL is not just a language of the hands but also the face and body.

**British Sign Language (BSL)** is the first language of the Deaf community in the UK. Like ISL it is a distinct and separate language from English. BSL similarly is also a language of the hands, face and body.

In **Northern Ireland** both ISL and BSL are used depending on where the person learns to sign. Regional variations apply to sign language and Northern Ireland also has its own regional variations.

---

This chapter was developed by Daragh Kennedy and Laura Leeson (Irish Wheelchair Association); Fiona Kelty and Niamh Connolly (National Council for the Blind of Ireland), Nigel Connor (Irish Deaf Youth Association) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012.
Needs and issues for young people with a physical disability, who have sight loss or who are Deaf

Young people with disabilities have many things in common with other young people. They like to go out, make friends, be independent and have fun. Your service could offer many things for young people with disabilities.

Some young people with a disability may need some extra assistance or adaptations to participate in your service, which is also the case for other young people who use your service, such as young people who are shy or those who are having problems at home. Young people with a disability don’t expect you to be an expert or have specialist training. In fact they may want to use your service because you are not a specialised disability service.

Many young people with a disability may have limited social contact. They may go to a specialist school or workplace where their friends live far away from them, they may have difficulties with transport or their parents may be overprotective. A more general service may be just what they are looking for.

For members of the Deaf community, low levels of educational attainment is a serious issue, with 80% of Deaf people over 16 having the reading age of an eight year old. This has resulted in many of the Deaf community working in low-level jobs, having problems with public bodies and generally experiencing a significant communication problem with the hearing world.

A large number of the Deaf community use Cochlear Implants and they may

This chapter was developed by Daragh Kennedy and Laura Leeson (Irish Wheelchair Association); Fiona Kelty and Niamh Connolly (National Council for the Blind of Ireland), Nigel Connor (Irish Deaf Youth Association) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
also use a hearing aid. For these young people the provision of a loop system is invaluable. Loop systems are used with hearing aids to give the person clarity in understanding someone who is using a microphone (P.A.) system. There are especially useful in larger public places such as churches, lecture halls, theatres etc. and also when there is a glass partition in place such as at reception areas.

It is also important to remember health and safety issues in relation to disability. Alarm systems need to work for everyone. For example, Deaf people may not hear an alarm or someone directing them to leave a building.
Developing inclusive youth work practice for young people with a physical disability, who have sight loss or who are Deaf

The biggest barrier that faces people with a disability is often the attitudes of other people. It is important to remember to show respect, acceptance and dignity to all young people you work with, including young people with disabilities. Here are some tips to help you to communicate and work with young people with a disability.

**Be supportive**

Be supportive and welcoming. Remember that the young person may be feeling nervous if it is their first time visiting your youth group. Try and reassure them and get them involved in group or team activities or introduce them to some of the other young people using your service.

**Ask before you assist**

If you think someone needs help, ask them, and don’t assume that they need your help. If they say yes, ask them what they want you to do before you act. If they say no, accept their answer rather than keep asking them. Don’t be offended if a person says no as they may just want to be independent.

**Focus on the person**

When speaking with a young person with a disability who is accompanied by a parent, carer or friend speak directly to the young person with the disability. If you have a conversation for more than...
a few moments with someone in a wheelchair, someone who is sitting down or someone of short stature, pull up a chair or squat down so you are communicating at eye level.

**Don’t bombard**

Just like any young person if you overload them with too much information or questions you may lose them. Pace yourself according to their level of comprehension and confidence.

**Respect personal space and property**

Never lean on a wheelchair as it is the personal space of the owner. Never move personal property such as a wheelchair, walking aid, guide dog or long cane away from a person with a disability without asking first, as they may feel more comfortable if it remains within their reach.

**Blindness and impaired vision**

Ensure your promotional material is printed in such a way that it is easy to read and is clear for everyone. Avoid using very small print and cluttering too much information together. Colour schemes and designs are important so seek advice from the National Council for the Blind of Ireland or the Royal National Institute for the Blind before starting to design your material. A clear print design checklist is included at the end of this chapter.

Don’t presume that someone with vision impairment is completely blind. Ask the person if they can see a particular landmark or object. For example, they might not be able to recognise someone across a room but can see printed material when held very close.

---

This chapter was developed by Daragh Kennedy and Laura Leeson (Irish Wheelchair Association); Fiona Kelty and Niamh Connolly (National Council for the Blind of Ireland), Nigel Connor (Irish Deaf Youth Association) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
To guide someone in a particular direction always offer your arm, rather than grabbing their arm or pushing them in the direction. When meeting someone, identify yourself and others who are in the room. Address the person with sight loss by name when directing conversation to them in a group situation.

For a first time visitor, describe your venue setting and the equipment and facilities that are available and their location in the room. For example "the kitchen is on your left hand side".

Don’t leave someone in an open space, bring them to some reference point that they can feel, like a wall, table or chair. To be left in open space can be disorientating for a person with no vision. Ask them where they would like to go before leaving them.

When purchasing computers or other equipment seek advice or link the person to the National Council for the Blind of Ireland or the Royal National Institute of the Blind as they have expertise in aids for people with vision impairments and individual needs can be met such as the need for voice activated software.

Never feed a guide dog. If everyone who met the dog each day fed it a titbit, the dog would have no appetite for meals and could become ill and unable to work. Never pat or distract a guide dog when it is wearing a harness.

**Deaf, deafened or hard of hearing**

Ensuring access for hard of hearing young people involves making provisions so that they can access spoken and written communication. You will need to determine how the young person you are working with can best do this and what communication methods they are most comfortable with. If they use a hearing aid installing a loop system may be helpful. These systems vary considerably and you would need to work closely with your Deaf members to
decide which one might be suitable.

When you are communicating directly with a young person who is Deaf, deafened or hard of hearing try and minimise noisy surroundings and distractions such as loud music. To get their attention you may be able to tap the person lightly on the shoulder or wave your hand.

Face the person and speak slowly. Eating, smoking or putting your hands near your mouth can cause difficulty when talking with people who lip read. Make sure you are in a well-lit area so that your face isn’t in shadow. Shouting can make it harder to lip read and can interfere with the sound through a hearing aid. Remember though that not all deaf people can lip read. You can always write something down or text if you are unable to communicate.

Ideally you should have a mobile number available that young people can text that is consistently monitored and/or an email address that can be used for contact purposes. Also social networking sites are an excellent way to keep in touch and they can also be used as a platform to contact your service.

However, do remember that sign language is usually a Deaf person’s first language and it does not follow the same structure as spoken English. Written text can be quite difficult to read so any website, email or text language should use plain English to avoid confusion.

**Speech impairment**

It is normal to feel embarrassed or guilty if you can’t understand a person you are speaking to. Try to avoid feeling this way and focus your attention on trying to understand them. Don’t pretend to understand them if you do not. The person with a disability has, most likely, experienced this before and won’t be surprised if they are sometimes not understood.

This chapter was developed by Daragh Kennedy and Laura Leeson (Irish Wheelchair Association); Fiona Kelty and Niamh Connolly (National Council for the Blind of Ireland), Nigel Connor (Irish Deaf Youth Association) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
Be patient and repeat what you have understood, their response will provide some guidance as to whether you were correct in your understanding. Be patient and wait for the person to finish what they are saying rather than interrupting and trying to guess what they are saying. If you are having trouble communicating try asking questions that require only a short answer or use other communication methods such as writing.

This chapter was developed by Daragh Kennedy and Laura Leeson (Irish Wheelchair Association); Fiona Kelty and Niamh Connolly (National Council for the Blind of Ireland), Nigel Connor (Irish Deaf Youth Association) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
Challenging myths about young people with a physical disability, who have sight loss or who are Deaf

One very practical way of challenging attitudes is to be aware of common myths about young people with a disability and have the facts that debunk them. You can use these myths in your youth work activities. You can make sure the people you work with are aware of them. You can print them in large print and put them up for service users to see to increase awareness.

Myth 1  People with disabilities are helpless

Don’t assume that someone with a disability needs your help. A young person who doesn’t need help may (understandably) feel very frustrated that other people are constantly trying to take over tasks that they can do themselves. If you think someone needs help, ask them first. If they say yes, ask them what to do before you act. Most young people with a disability want opportunities to be independent and have control over their own life. They want to be able to look after themselves rather than be looked after.

“I know that a lot of people feel they should do everything for people because they feel sorry for them ... but I would rather do things for myself than have other people do them for me and then be expected to be grateful even if I do not like the way they were done”

Stephen, a young person with a disability.

“Some people can be patronising, even condescending or are too helpful. I’ve been referred to in the past as a poor handicapped boy. Some go out of their way to aid me and often embarrass me in the process”

Paul, a young person with a disability.

This chapter was developed by Daragh Kennedy and Laura Leeson (Irish Wheelchair Association); Fiona Kelty and Niamh Connolly (National Council for the Blind of Ireland), Nigel Connor (Irish Deaf Youth Association) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
“I hate it when people treat me specially because I look different. I don’t want to be treated specially. I just want the same deal as everybody else. I did not want people to fuss over me, only do what I asked and leave it at that. Fussing just makes me feel either useless or angry, and getting the message across without being rude isn’t easy”

Peter, a young person with a disability.

Just because someone has a disability doesn’t mean they don’t have abilities. You might be surprised to learn that they have talents and abilities that other people might not have. Don’t assume that someone with a disability cannot get involved or is not interested in getting involved with your program.

**Myth 2  People with disabilities need sympathy**

People with disabilities do not need sympathy or want pity. They also don’t need to be told that they are brave or courageous for living with a disability. Some young people with disabilities are brave, some are not, just like everyone else. People with disabilities do not need to be treated as children, they need opportunities to maximise their independence.

**Myth 3  People with disabilities are sick**

A disability is not necessarily a sickness. Many people with disabilities are healthy and free of disease.
Myth 4  People with a physical disability or deafness also have a learning disability

Having a physical disability or being Deaf does not mean having a learning disability as well. Less than one third of people with a physical disability have a learning disability. Just because someone has difficulty speaking to you does not mean that they have difficulty understanding what you say. It can be frustrating for someone with a physical disability to be constantly spoken down to.

Myth 5  People with disabilities have trouble hearing

Some people yell or raise their voices when talking to someone who is blind, in a wheelchair or have some other sort of physical disability. When communicating with someone with a disability speak in a normal tone of voice unless they ask you to speak louder.

Myth 6  All disabilities are obvious

Not all disabilities are obvious. In fact it is likely that some young people using your service have a disability that you don’t know about. Don’t assume that you always need to know if someone has a disability.

Myth 7  People with disabilities only want to hang out with each other

The reason most of us make friends with particular people is because we get along well with each other and have common interests. People with disabilities are no different. Most like to have a range of friends including those with and without a disability.
Myth 8  People with disabilities aren’t interested in or cannot have sex

Adolescence is a time when young people develop an interest in sex and become more aware of their sexuality. This is normal for all young people, including young people with a disability. Many people (and some parents) treat young people with a disability like children and are shocked when they are interested in or have a girlfriend or boyfriend. There is no reason why having a disability means that someone does not have an interest in relationships or sex!

Myth 9  All people with disabilities are the same

People with disabilities are individuals. Not all individuals are the same. Not all disabilities are the same. For example, two people with vision impairment may have different needs and abilities. This will be as a result of the cause of the disability, their particular impairment, upbringing, experience and ability. The effects of disability differ from person to person. Even if you know someone else with the same disability don’t assume that you know how a person thinks, feels or acts. This is the same when helping people with a disability, not every person has the same needs.

Myth 10  People with disabilities are conservative

This is a stereotype. People with disabilities have different values, tastes and styles just like everyone else. Some are conservative and some are not.

This chapter was developed by Daragh Kennedy and Laura Leeson (Irish Wheelchair Association); Fiona Kelty and Niamh Connolly (National Council for the Blind of Ireland), Nigel Connor (Irish Deaf Youth Association) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
**Myth 11  Deaf people cannot use the telephone**

Some hard-of-hearing people have enough residual hearing to talk on the phone.

**Myth 12  Deaf people are dumb or mute**

Deaf people who use Sign Language are not dumb. Most Deaf people are congenitally Deaf and have never learnt how to speak. Deaf people are not dumb or mute, they are still capable of making vocal sounds but some Deaf people will choose not to speak for they are aware they may not be understood. Some may think they will be difficult to understand or have inappropriate pitch or volume. In any case, terms like "deaf and dumb" or "deaf-mute" are outdated and considered offensive today.

**Myth 13  Unusual sounding speech means the person has a learning disability**

Speech development depends greatly on one's ability to hear him or herself talk. For the Deaf person, the foundation for learning speech, which hearing people take for granted, is not there. The situation has nothing to do with intelligence.

**Myth 14  Deaf people can read lips**

Lip-reading is a skill that some Deaf or hard of hearing people have; others do not. Even with the best lip-readers, it is important to remember that only about 25% of speech is visible on the lips. Some words look almost exactly the same - for instance, the words "paddle" and "battle."
Myth 15  Hearing aids completely correct hearing loss

Hearing aids are assistive devices which improve hearing for some individuals. Hearing aids do not "correct" hearing. A hearing aid may enable a person to hear someone's voice, even though she or he may not be able to understand distinct words. Just because someone wears a hearing aid does not mean the person hears normally.

Myth 16  Deaf people are not very bright or educated because they have not learned to talk or do not use proper English grammar

The primary language, or first language, of the Deaf community is Sign Language; English is a second language. Most Deaf and hard of hearing people learn English usage and have speech training, but naturally enough they may find it easier to use their primary language most of the time.

Myth 17  Deaf people lead totally different lives from other people

Deaf people are set apart by only one thing. As Dr. I. King Jordan, President of Gallaudet University has said, "Deaf people can do anything except hear."

Myth 18  Sign Language is universal

Sign Language is not a singular universal language used by the Deaf. Just as hearing people in different countries speak different languages; Deaf people around the world employ different sign languages. For example, Irish Sign Language (ISL) is different from British Sign Language (BSL), American Sign Language (ASL) and French Sign Language (FSL).
Myth 19  Sign Language is the spoken language conveyed through signs

Sign Language is not a manual code for the spoken language. This means Deaf people do not sign word-for-word to form grammatically correct sentences. It would somehow be unnatural to do so. However, with the advent of Total Communication, Signed Exact English is taught to students. Total Communication (TC) is an approach to deaf education that aims to make use of a number of modes of communication such as signed, oral, auditory, written and visual aids, depending on the particular needs and abilities of the child. Many students who learn Signed English do not realise it is Signed Exact English they are learning and not SL.
Checklist 5 - How accessible is your organisation to young people with a physical disability, who have sight loss or who are Deaf?

This checklist can help you to identify how you can improve your service for young people with a physical disability, who have sight loss or who are Deaf.

Note: Making your service more accessible is likely to make it safer and more accessible for other people who visit your service such as parents with prams, or people who do not speak English. It could also help you meet your public liability and workplace safety responsibilities.

Programme planning and delivery

Our programmes are designed and delivered to include the diverse needs and identities of young people with a disability

Physical access to our venue

- Our service has transport arrangements for young people who have difficulty in getting to our service
  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

Car parking

- There are designated accessible car spaces located close to the entrance of our venue
  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

- People can be dropped off and picked up close to the entrance of our venue
  
  YES  PARTLY  NO
Venue approach

- There is a clear and level pathway, from the car park or the street approach, to our venue, which is well maintained, free of hazards and lit at night
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- There are no overhead hazards such as low awnings, low signs or overhanging branches
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- Where the approach to the venue is not level, ramps and stairs are provided
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- Ramps are built according to Part M Building Standards i.e. not too steep
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- Steps on stairs are slip resistant and handrails are provided on stairs
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- Step edges are highlighted
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

Entrance

- The main entrance of our venue has level access
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- The main entrance or the accessible entrance is obvious or clearly signposted
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- All doorways are a minimum of 800mm in width
  - YES  PARTLY  NO
Moving around the venue

- Our venue and venue entrance is free of hazards that block pathways (such as bikes, school bags, brochure stands, pot plants)  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

- Wheelchair users have access to all parts of our venue  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

- Floor surfaces are even and slip resistant  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

- Our venue uses tonal contrast between walls and doors, doors and door handles, walls and floors  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

- Lifts are sufficiently large to accommodate a wheelchair user with one other person and are in working order  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

- Fixtures and fittings such as door handles, door bells, brochures and promotional material are at the right height to be reached by wheelchair users i.e. 900 mm – 1000 mm  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

WC facilities

- There are designated wheelchair accessible toilets  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

- Accessible toilet doors open out rather than in towards the bathroom (where possible)  
  YES  PARTLY  NO
• Accessible toilets have grab rails next to the toilet on both sides

YES       PARTLY       NO

• There is sufficient room for a person to position their wheelchair beside the WC and manoeuvre themselves from the wheelchair to the WC.

YES       PARTLY       NO

NB (Minimum size is 1500 mm x 2000 mm. The IWA preferred size is 1800 x 2500 mm with door opening out)

• The wash basin has free space underneath

YES       PARTLY       NO

Programmes

• Our programmes and activities are designed with all young people in mind

YES       PARTLY       NO

Public image
How we present our service to our community

Promoting our service

• Our promotional flyers use a text and background that contrast in colour and use a plain font such as Arial. Font size is large enough to accommodate the needs of people with low vision (14 point is recommended)

YES       PARTLY       NO

• All promotional material can be printed in Braille or large text

YES       PARTLY       NO

This chapter was developed by Daragh Kennedy and Laura Leeson (Irish Wheelchair Association); Fiona Kelty and Niamh Connolly (National Council for the Blind of Ireland), Nigel Connor (Irish Deaf Youth Association) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
• We use warning signs for entertainment events where there will be strobe lighting or smoke machines
  YES PARTLY NO

• Promotional flyers are easy to read, use basic English and avoid jargon
  YES PARTLY NO

• Photos and drawings of young people we use in promotional material feature a range of young people, including young people with disabilities
  YES PARTLY NO

• We involve young people in the production of our promotional material including young people with a disability
  YES PARTLY NO

• Our promotional flyers state if we have wheelchair access
  YES PARTLY NO

• We network with and provide promotional material to a wide range of services, including disability services
  YES PARTLY NO

• Young people can phone, SMS (text), email or fax our service
  YES PARTLY NO

• Young people can keep in contact with our service using Facebook or Twitter
  YES PARTLY NO

• Our website meets disability standards i.e. they are compatible with voice activated software. (This software audibly reads out text on websites. NCBI’s Centre for inclusive Technology www.cfit.ie or RNIB’s Web Access Centre webaccess@rnib.org.uk can assist with user testing of your website.)
  YES PARTLY NO
• We use clear print in our printed material (see clear print guidelines below) **YES** **PARTLY** **NO**

• We use a loop system in situations where we have P.A systems (reception areas and at presentations etc) **YES** **PARTLY** **NO**

**Partnerships and networks**

• We have a referral list of disability services for young people and their families **YES** **PARTLY** **NO**

• Our service works in partnership with disability services to make our service accessible **YES** **PARTLY** **NO**

• We provide information about our service to disability services **YES** **PARTLY** **NO**

**Professional development**

**Our staff and volunteers are trained and supported to deliver an inclusive youth service**

**Staff and volunteer awareness**

• Our staff and volunteers are trained in basic disability awareness **YES** **PARTLY** **NO**

**Our staff and volunteers know how to communicate with the following:**

- a person with reduced mobility **YES** **PARTLY** **NO**

- a person who is Deaf, deafened or is hard of hearing **YES** **PARTLY** **NO**

---

This chapter was developed by Daragh Kennedy and Laura Leeson (Irish Wheelchair Association); Fiona Kelty and Niamh Connolly (National Council for the Blind of Ireland), Nigel Connor (Irish Deaf Youth Association) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
• a person with impaired vision YES PARTLY NO
• a person with a speech impairment YES PARTLY NO
• a person with a brain injury YES PARTLY NO

• Our staff and volunteers have strategies in place for promoting friendships among young people attending programs, such as group and team activities YES PARTLY NO
• We employ an inclusion worker or a staff member/volunteer has responsibility for inclusion in their job/role description YES PARTLY NO

**Participation**
We make sure we include the voices of young people at all levels of our youth service

• Young people with a disability are involved in decision making, e.g. have input about how services are run, are involved in informal consultations, attend a youth or management committee YES PARTLY NO

**Policies and procedures**
We have a written commitment to deliver an equal and inclusive service

• Our organisation has a written commitment to equality and inclusion that includes people with a disability YES PARTLY NO

This chapter was developed by Daragh Kennedy and Laura Leeson (Irish Wheelchair Association); Fiona Kelty and Niamh Connolly (National Council for the Blind of Ireland), Nigel Connor (Irish Deaf Youth Association) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
### Useful contacts – Republic of Ireland

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Organisation</th>
<th>Phone</th>
<th>Web</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>National Disability Authority</strong></td>
<td>01 - 608 0400</td>
<td><a href="http://www.nda.ie">www.nda.ie</a></td>
<td>The National Disability Authority is the lead state agency on disability issues, providing independent expert advice to Government on policy and practice.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Enable Ireland</strong></td>
<td>01 - 261 5900</td>
<td><a href="http://www.enableireland.ie">www.enableireland.ie</a></td>
<td>Enable Ireland supports children and adults with disabilities and their families and provides services in local communities throughout Ireland.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Irish Wheelchair Association (IWA)</strong></td>
<td>01 - 818 6400</td>
<td><a href="http://www.iwa.ie">www.iwa.ie</a></td>
<td>National organisation for people with physical disabilities.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Muscular Dystrophy Ireland</strong></td>
<td>01 - 872 1501</td>
<td><a href="http://www.mdi.ie">www.mdi.ie</a></td>
<td>National organisation for people with Neuromuscular conditions.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The Irish Association for Spina Bifida and Hydrocephalus</strong></td>
<td>01 - 457 2329</td>
<td><a href="http://www.iasbah.ie">www.iasbah.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>National Council for the Blind of Ireland</strong></td>
<td>1850 33 43 53</td>
<td><a href="http://www.ncbi.ie">www.ncbi.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This chapter was developed by Daragh Kennedy and Laura Leeson (Irish Wheelchair Association); Fiona Kelty and Niamh Connolly (National Council for the Blind of Ireland), Nigel Connor (Irish Deaf Youth Association) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Irish Deaf Youth Association (IDYA)</strong></th>
<th><strong>DeafHear</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone</strong>: 01 - 850 0813</td>
<td><strong>Web</strong>: <a href="http://www.DeafHear.ie">www.DeafHear.ie</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Email</strong>: <a href="mailto:info@irishdeafyouth.com">info@irishdeafyouth.com</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Web</strong>: <a href="http://www.irishdeafyouth.com">www.irishdeafyouth.com</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>National organisation representing young Deaf people. It is affiliated to the Irish Deaf Society</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>NALA</strong></th>
<th><strong>Vantastic</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Freephone</strong>: 1800 20 2065</td>
<td><strong>Phone</strong>: 01 - 839 2447</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Web</strong>: <a href="http://www.nala.ie">www.nala.ie</a></td>
<td><strong>Wheelchair accessible Transport for Dublin and surrounding areas</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gives supports to people with literacy problems</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This chapter was developed by Daragh Kennedy and Laura Leeson (Irish Wheelchair Association); Fiona Kelty and Niamh Connolly (National Council for the Blind of Ireland), Nigel Connor (Irish Deaf Youth Association) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
## Useful contacts – Northern Ireland

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Royal National Institute of Blind People (RNIB)</th>
<th>RNIB Northern Ireland supports children and adults with sight loss to live full and independent lives</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 028 - 9032 9373</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.rnib.org.uk">www.rnib.org.uk</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Learning SPACE</th>
<th>Learning SPACE is an award winning store specialising in educational resources for all children</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 028 - 90319360</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:info@learningspaceni.co.uk">info@learningspaceni.co.uk</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.learningspaceni.co.uk">www.learningspaceni.co.uk</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Northern Ireland Deaf Youth Association (NIDYA)</th>
<th>NIDYA provides help, support, encouragement &amp; fun for Young Deaf and hard of hearing people in Northern Ireland</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 028 - 9043 8566</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.nidya.org.uk">www.nidya.org.uk</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Contact a Family NI</th>
<th>Contact a Family provides advice, information and support to families with disabled children</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 028 - 92627552</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:nireland.office@cafamily.org.uk">nireland.office@cafamily.org.uk</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.cafamily.org.uk">www.cafamily.org.uk</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This chapter was developed by Daragh Kennedy and Laura Leeson (Irish Wheelchair Association); Fiona Kelty and Niamh Connolly (National Council for the Blind of Ireland), Nigel Connor (Irish Deaf Youth Association) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012.
RNIB Web Access Centre
Phone: 020 - 73912178
Email: webaccess@rnib.org.uk

National Deaf Children’s Society (NDCS)
Web: www.ndcs.org.uk

Disability Action
Phone: 028 - 9029 7880
Textphone: 028 - 9029 7882
Email: hq@disabilityaction.org

Resources
Intergr8 DVD Resource
This is an educational Toolkit for mainstream youth services made by young people with disabilities. To obtain a copy of this dvd contact www.iwa.ie, www.mdi.ie or www.foroige.ie

Make It Clear Guidelines
www.ncbi.ie/services/services-for-organisations/making-written-documents-accessible-to-all

NCBI Braille Transcription and Audio Recording Services
www.ncbi.ie/services/services-for-organisations/making-print-and-multimedia-accessible-mcs

Making Websites accessible
www.ncbi.ie/services/services-for-organisations/making-websites-and-other-technologies-accessible-cfit
Disability Awareness Training

www.ncbi.ie/services/services-for-organisations/disability-awareness-training

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Irish Wheelchair Association (IWA) Disability Awareness Training Services</th>
<th>Irish Sign Language Classes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Blackheath Drive</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clontarf</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dublin 3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phone: 01 - 818 6400</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Web: <a href="http://www.iwa.ie">www.iwa.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish Deaf Society</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phone: 01 - 860 1960</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Web: <a href="http://www.deaf.ie">www.deaf.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Irish Sign Language interpreters

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SLIS</th>
<th>Bridge Interpreting</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Phone: 01 - 413 9670</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Web: <a href="http://www.slis.ie">www.slis.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phone: 087 904 6594</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Web: <a href="http://www.bridgeinterpreting.ie">www.bridgeinterpreting.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Using Plain English and no jargon

Refer to NALA for advice.

Freephone: 1800 20 20 65
Web: www.nala.ie


This chapter was developed by Daragh Kennedy and Laura Leeson (Irish Wheelchair Association); Fiona Kelty and Niamh Connolly (National Council for the Blind of Ireland), Nigel Connor (Irish Deaf Youth Association) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
Clear Print Design Checklist

Font size and formatting

- Is the font size at least 12 point or ideally 14 point?
- Is the font type simple and clear (sans serif)?
- Is the text left aligned (ie not justified)?
- Does the text always start on the left most margin of the page?
- Does the text contrast effectively with the background?
- Avoid using upper case in the text and headings
- CAPS should only be used for single words
- Avoid using underlining and italics
- Use colour, bold or a larger font size to highlight keywords or headings
- Avoid splitting words between two lines
- Avoid curved or vertical text
- Only use central alignment for titles
- Leave adequate space between each line
- Do not stretch or cram words
- Leave a space between each paragraph
- Leave an adequate gutter between columns of text
- Bullet points should be solid and bold
- Line spacing should be greater than single spacing

This chapter was developed by Daragh Kennedy and Laura Leeson (Irish Wheelchair Association); Fiona Kelty and Niamh Connolly (National Council for the Blind of Ireland), Nigel Connor (Irish Deaf Youth Association) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012.
Consistent layout

- Ensure that the layout is consistent and logical
- Use recurring features wherever possible
- Put page numbers in the same place on each page

Images

- Avoid text over images
- Avoid using watermarks behind the text
- Ensure that images are not the only way of providing information
- Images should be described in ‘alt text’ box for screen readers

Forms

- If the reader needs to write on the page, is there is adequate space to use a big thick marker?
- If using tick boxes or tables, make the border solid and bold

This chapter was developed by Daragh Kennedy and Laura Leeson (Irish Wheelchair Association); Fiona Kelty and Niamh Connolly (National Council for the Blind of Ireland), Nigel Connor (Irish Deaf Youth Association) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
Printing

- The paper should have a matt finish
- Folds on the paper should not obscure any text

Use the above checklist or refer to NCBI (Republic of Ireland) for additional advice - Locall 1850 33 43 53 or www.ncbi.ie.

Or contact RNIB (Northern Ireland) for advice on accessible print etc.
www.rnib.org.uk

References

i The Southern Health and Social Services Board: Disability Etiquette, 2004
iii The Southern Health and Social Services Board: Disability Etiquette, 2004


Disability Act 2005

Equality Act 2000 – 2004

Irish Deaf Youth Association

National Council for the Blind of Ireland

This chapter was developed by Daragh Kennedy and Laura Leeson (Irish Wheelchair Association); Fiona Kelty and Niamh Connolly (National Council for the Blind of Ireland), Nigel Connor (Irish Deaf Youth Association) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
Introduction

This chapter focuses on young people with a learning disability. It explains the needs and issues that young people with a learning disability may face and offers practical advice to help you to work with them. It concludes by directing you to the people and resources that can support you in your inclusive youth work.

It is important to stress that we all have strengths and weaknesses in relation to learning. We all have different ways of learning, different communication styles and different ways of conveying information. Self-awareness on the part of a youth leader on what their strengths and weaknesses are and particularly the tendency they have toward adopting a certain learning/teaching style is helpful when working with young people with a learning disability. It is also important to understand that young people with a learning disability have similar interests, desires, emotions and ambitions as any other young person. As individuals they place their mark on the world in their own way. When you look beyond a disability you see an individual that may have talents and abilities that other people might not have. Youth work is ideally placed to provide environments for young people to express themselves freely and to be involved. It is crucial that young people are included and supported in their
community-based youth groups even if they are also attending specialised services.

In the Republic of Ireland under the **Equal Status Acts 2000 and 2004**, it is unlawful to discriminate against a person on the grounds of their disability in the provision of goods and services, education, sports, access to public facilities accommodation and employment.

In Northern Ireland the **Disability Discrimination Act 1995** and the **Equality (Disability) (Northern Ireland) Order 2000** gives disabled people rights in the areas of the provision of goods and services, education, sports, access to public facilities and accommodation and also in employment. Disability discrimination in education is covered by the **Special Education Needs and Disability (NI) order 2005 (SENDO), as amended**. SENDO applies to schools, education and library boards, amongst other further education bodies. The **Autism Act (NI) 2011** means that rights and access of services and benefits will now be based on a person’s level of social and communication impairment and function as well as on intellectual or physical ability.

**Terminology**

This resource has been developed to be used by youth workers on the island of Ireland. At times it is necessary to make distinctions between our two jurisdictions and we had to choose a terminology to reflect this. We have chosen for the most part to use Northern Ireland (NI) and Republic of Ireland (ROI). At times we also use North and South. Additionally, for clarity, where information is significantly different we have used coloured boxes:

- Republic of Ireland
- Northern Ireland

This chapter was developed by Helen McVitty-O’Hara & Colette Slevin (Mencap) and Anne Walsh (NYCI) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Younseth 2012
In exploring how a young person with a learning disability can be involved in your youth group it is important to treat the person as an individual, and to look foremost at what they can do, rather than at what they may have difficulty doing. Ask the young person (and their parents/guardians) about their abilities and their interests, then what specific learning or functional difficulties they may have that could affect their engagement in youth work. Then look at what support they need to be fully involved. This focus on the young person as a young person first is fundamental. Looking at the specifics of a disability, and how the disability might affect the young person, follows only after that fundamental approach.

Terminology relating to disabilities is complex. Terminology changes over time and words can take on different meanings and can become emotive for those involved. Much of the terminology relating to disabilities is linked to categories that have been developed to aid in the assessment of children and young people so that educational supports can be provided. Furthermore, terminology differs both within and between the Republic of Ireland and Northern Ireland. For example, in Northern Ireland the term ‘learning disability’ is often used whereas in the Republic of Ireland you may also hear the term ‘intellectual disability’. In Northern Ireland there is a strong resistance to the use of the term intellectual disability. In the Republic of Ireland the term ‘young person with a disability’ tends to be used more often, meaning the person is central, not the disability, whereas in Northern Ireland the term disabled person is often used, meaning that the person as disabled by society (this is the definition used by the social model on disability) and it is up to society to put the necessary supports in place to give everyone the opportunity to live inclusive and productive lives. The term ‘disability’ itself is not used especially in relation to specific issues such as Dyslexia, Dyspraxia etc. This is explained in more detail in the Appendix of this chapter. The best advice is to ask the young person you are working with or...
their parent/guardian what terminology they prefer to use or model your terms on the ones they use. We must also remember that how we speak about a disability often determines how young people feel about themselves and their relationship with the world around them. What is important is how we remove barriers in our services to support all young people to achieve their own potential and for the majority of young people with a learning disability this will require challenging attitudes, behaviours and language.

This is encapsulated by taking a universal design approach – an approach that caters for people irrespective of their age, size, ability or disability. For example, easy to read documents benefit more people than those who specifically need them; wheelchair access benefits people with buggies; clear signage and instructions makes our spaces safer and more pleasant for everyone including people who have literacy issues, those who are Deaf, and those where English is not their first language, etc.

What is a learning disability?

A Learning Disability affects intellectual ability which may mean that a person finds it more difficult to learn, understand and communicate. A learning disability can also affect someone’s speech and their ability to communicate verbally. A learning disability will be described by experts as mild, moderate, severe or profound.

The extent of someone’s disability varies greatly from person to person. Some people with a learning disability may have additional disabilities. However, with the right support individuals can lead fulfilling and independent lives.

For more detailed information on a range of learning disabilities and related conditions see the Appendix at the end of this chapter or visit www.mencap.org.uk
Demographics

In **Northern Ireland (NI)** 33,000 have a learning disability and over 20,000 individuals are affected by Autism.¹

In the **Republic of Ireland (ROI)** the National Intellectual Disability Database (NIDD) estimates that the number of people aged 5 to 19 years with learning or intellectual disability is 7.9% of the population (the vast majority of which are specific learning difficulties i.e. dyslexia). Those affected by Autism Spectrum Disorder is 0.6% of the population. ²

In all cases boys are affected considerably more than girls.

¹ Reference: [Source of Northern Ireland statistics]

² Reference: [Source of Republic of Ireland statistics]
Needs and issues for young people with a learning disability

Young people with a learning disability like to go out, make friends, be independent and have fun. Your service can offer these things to all young people. Some young people with a learning disability may need some extra support or adaptations to be made to be able to participate in your programmes. This is also the case for many of the other young people who want to use your service.

Young people with a learning disability don’t expect you to be an expert or have specialist training. In fact they may want to join your youth programme specifically because they want to be part of what is going on for other young people.

Many young people with a learning disability may have limited social contact. They may go to a specialist school where their friends live far away from them. As little as 1 in 5 adults with learning disabilities are currently in paid employment so being involved in the community can help prevent the social isolation that results from not being an active member of the wider society.iii

A young person with a learning disability may have limited access to transport. Parents may be overprotective of their disabled children until they are assured that they are in a safe environment where their specific needs will be met.

There is a high rate of bullying for young people with a learning disability with 8 in 10 people having experienced bullying in the last year.iv They are twice as likely to be bullied as other children and the negative attitudes that society has towards them can heighten their sense of exclusion.
Barriers

Other barriers faced by young people with a learning disability include:

- Having access to information
- Being included in youth programmes and other services
- Lack of choice
- What we think can be done instinctively often needs to be "taught" to people with a learning disability. For example, things that we would intuitively do such as asking for help or clarification.
- "Environmental" factors can really irritate someone with sensory issues, e.g. overpowering smells (disinfectant, perfume, etc), noise (e.g. alarm going off unexpectedly), touch (difficulty handling certain textures)
- Negative attitudes and perceptions directed towards young people with a learning disability

Negative attitudes and perceptions directed towards young people with a learning disability result in:

- Being segregated from others
- Being treated with fear and unease
- Being patronised
- Being treated differently
- Not having equal access to services
- Being pitied
- Having decisions made on their behalf
Developing disability inclusive practice - working with young people with a learning disability

The following advice relates in general to working with young people with different learning needs as well as those with Autism. See the Appendix at the end of this chapter for advice relating to specific conditions.

**Challenge attitudes**

The biggest barrier that faces young people with a learning disability is often the negative attitudes of other young people. Remember to model good practice and show respect, acceptance and dignity to all young people, including those with a learning disability. It is important that you work with your group to challenge attitudes and break down stereotypes about all young people with a disability.

**Focus on the person as an individual**

People who have a learning disability should be treated as individuals defined by their potential and abilities as opposed to their disability. They have the same desires, expectations and ambitions as people without disabilities and they have a right to pursue their dreams as active citizens within a supportive and encouraging environment.
Be supportive

Supporting and involving young people with a learning disability can often be a challenge. The level of support someone needs is ultimately down to their individual preference. It shouldn’t be assumed that two young people with a learning disability require the same level or style of support. Don’t assume that all young people who are disabled require support as this may not be the case. It is important to ask them what they need.

Young people with a learning disability want to make their own decisions about the type of support they receive. Support might include assisting a young person to write, draw, and speak up in a group, find places or things or by simply building their confidence through encouragement.

Participation

Young people with a learning disability want to participate in activities on their own terms. It may take time for a young person with a disability to build enough confidence to take part. Pressure should not be applied to participate as some young people may be happier at the outset to be present rather than take an active role. Always consider what the young person might need in terms of support or adaptation of the activity. This might mean reducing the number of rules, breaking tasks or activities into shorter manageable bits giving frequent breaks and offering repetition to ensure understanding.

Planning and evaluation is a key part of leading activities. Involving young people in planning and evaluations and using their feedback to improve the way you work is an excellent way to make the service more young person centred.
- Establish the young person's interests and use this to get to know them and develop skills and social interaction from this.

- Obsessions with certain objects or activity can be redirected by allowing them at certain times, e.g. "we'll finish off tonight’s session with a basketball game" or "first we will play board games then snack time then you can have a choice between (something the person might be a bit obsessive about ) and (something you know that really appeals but is not an obsession)

- Build on their strengths and appeal to their better ability e.g. put someone in goals (But not all the time!) as opposed to mid-field as they might be better able to play within a confined space and with a definite focus.

- If someone is reluctant to get involved, give them a job “Could you help me with this" something that builds confidence and gives a sense of success etc.

- Have fun!

---

**Communicating with your team**

Share information between colleagues where appropriate to ensure they are fully aware of what support is needed for individual young people. Communication is also important so that when organising and planning new events or activities they are planned in a way that is inclusive of all young people - with and without a disability.
**Build relationships**

Young people with a learning disability might require support to build friendships and relationships with other young people. Barriers and discrimination need to be challenged so that forming friendships and relationships are made easier. This can often be a sensitive area particularly between the sexes or where there is a sexual attraction. It is important to offer support and where appropriate information but remember the young people are young people first. Relationships are difficult and painful for many young people. Young people with a learning disability may need some additional time and support to understand and learn from their experiences.

**Take the time**

Many young people with a learning disability have described situations where people have not taken the time to communicate with them or who treat them like a child. When asked about their views on communication young people say ‘talk directly to us, not to parents or carers’ and ‘take your time and make sure you understand what we said’. Communicate with parents and carers when necessary. The parents and families of young people with a learning disability will often be a key source of information and support to you. They will have vital information on communication and support needs that will help you plan and carry out activities.
Communication

Remember - young people appreciate being spoken to directly as it makes them feel valued ultimately they are the experts in understanding learning disability. Young people who have a learning disability can and will communicate given the right support and resources. However, it is important to remember that long periods of communicating can be emotionally and physically exhausting for both the worker and the young disabled person. It can require a great deal of patience and effort. Several shorter individual sessions held on a regular basis can be more productive than fewer, longer sessions. Working with two staff to one young person can work well when trying to complete a complex task and establish good communication.

- Find a good place to communicate in
- Ask open questions
- Give information in a clear, concise, concrete format. Check with the person that they understand what you are saying. A yes or no response is no indication that they understood fully what you are saying. Ask them to repeat in their own way what they have understood.
- If the person wants to take you to show you something go with them
- Observe the young person and use your intuition
- Learn from experience
- Take your time, don’t rush your communication
- Use gestures and facial expressions
- Be aware that some people may find it easier to use real objects to communicate but photos and pictures can help too
- Try drawing or using digital photos of equipment, people, places etc
- If you are struggling to understand what someone is trying to communicate ask others such as their friends or other leaders who are
more familiar with them to help you understand – don’t feel embarrassed.

- Check with parents if you have concerns about a particular activity
- Young people who also have Autism/ Asperger’s syndrome can have difficulty with "small talk", they will take things literally, find it difficult to understand subtlety, irony or innuendo. They can adapt socially if given a specific task, e.g. having a checklist to tick off, checking what people want to eat, what people’s favourite films are etc.

Some young people may use different forms of communication. Find out if the young person attending your group uses a different communication system and try to incorporate it into your work. Some examples include:

- **Makaton**
  
  This is a system that uses gestures or signs together with visual symbols as an aid to communication. For more information see www.makaton.org

- **Talking Mats**

  This is a low-tech, visually-based communication approach which uses Picture Communication Symbols (PCS) as a means of enabling people with communication difficulties, including those with a learning disability, to convey their views and feelings. They can be used, for example, to inform reviews or decisions about services

**Become informed**

Descriptions giving some specific information on the most common range of disabilities and related conditions that you might see, and how to address them are included in the Appendix at the end of this chapter. You can also consult the contacts at the end of this chapter for support and advice. In all
cases it is important to remember that the expert on a person’s ability/disability is the young person themselves. Their parents/guardians will also have useful information that will help you to work with them.
Challenging myths about young people with a disability

One very practical way of challenging attitudes is to be aware of common myths about young people with a learning disability, and having the facts that debunk them. You can use these myths in your youth work activities. You can make sure the people you work with are aware of them. You can print them in large print and put them up for young people to see to increase awareness.

Myth 1  People with learning disabilities are helpless

Don’t assume that someone with a learning disability needs your help. A young person who doesn’t need help may (understandably) feel very frustrated that other people are constantly trying to take over tasks that they can do themselves. If you think someone needs help, ask them first. If they say yes, ask them what to do before you act. Most young people with a learning disability want opportunities to be independent and have control over their own life. They want to be able to look after themselves rather than be looked after.

Just because someone has a learning disability doesn’t mean they don’t have abilities. You might be surprised to learn that they have talents and abilities that other people might not have. Don’t assume that someone with a learning disability cannot get involved or is not interested in getting involved with your program.

This chapter was developed by Helen McVitty-O’Hara & Colette Slevin (Mencap) and Anne Walsh (NYCI) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
Myth 2  People with learning disabilities need sympathy
People with disabilities do not need sympathy or want pity. They also don’t need to be told that they are brave or courageous for living with a learning disability. Some young people with disabilities are brave; some are not, just like everyone else. People with disabilities do not need to be treated as children, they need opportunities to maximise their independence.

Myth 3  People with learning disabilities are sick
A learning disability is not necessarily a sickness. Many people with disabilities are healthy.

Myth 4  All learning disabilities are obvious
Not all disabilities are obvious. In fact it is likely that some young people using your service have a learning disability that you don’t know about. Don’t assume that you need to know if someone has a learning disability.

Myth 4  People with learning disabilities only want to hang out with each other
The reason most of us make friends with particular people is because we get along well with each other and have common interests. People with learning disabilities are no different. Most like to have a range of friends including those with and without a learning disability.

Myth 5  All people with a learning disability are the same
People with a learning disability are individuals. Not all individuals are the same.
Checklist 6 - How accessible is your organisation to young people with a learning disability?

This checklist can help you to identify how you can improve your service for young people with a learning disability.

**Programme planning and delivery**

*Our programmes are designed and delivered to include the diverse needs and identities of young people with a learning disability*

**Transport**

- Our service considers the transport needs of young people who have difficulty in getting to our service and works to support them  
  
  **YES**  
  **PARTLY**  
  **NO**

**Programmes**

- Our programmes and activities are designed with all young people in mind including those with different skills and understanding  
  
  **YES**  
  **PARTLY**  
  **NO**

**Policies and procedures**

*We have a written commitment to deliver an equal and inclusive service*

- Our organisation has a written commitment to equality and inclusion that includes people with a learning disability  
  
  **YES**  
  **PARTLY**  
  **NO**
Public image
How we present our service to our community

Promoting our service

- All written information is easy to read, uses simple English and avoids using jargon
  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

- Photos and drawings of young people we use in promotional material feature a range of young people, including young people with disabilities
  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

- We involve young people in the production of our promotional material, including young people with a disability
  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

- We network with and provide promotional material to a wide range of services, including disability services
  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

- Young people can phone, text, email or fax our service
  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

- Young people can use Facebook or Twitter to keep in contact with our service
  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

- We use clear print in our printed material (see clear print guidelines in Chapter 5)
  
  YES  PARTLY  NO
Partnerships and networks

- We have a referral list of disability services for young people and their families
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- Our service works in partnership with disability services to make our service accessible
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- We provide information about our service to disability services
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

Professional development

**Our staff and volunteers are trained and supported to deliver an inclusive youth service**

Staff and volunteer awareness

- Our staff and volunteers are trained in basic learning disability awareness
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- Our staff and volunteers have strategies in place for promoting friendships among young people attending programs, such as group and team activities
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- We employ an inclusion worker
  - YES  PARTLY  NO
Participation

We make sure we include the voices of young people at all levels of our youth service

- Young people with a learning disability have their views and opinions heard and are involved in decision making, such as having input about how services are run. They are involved in consultations at all levels of the organisation such as on the Board, on a youth committee or management committee and these are conducted in ways that are accessible and age appropriate etc

YES       PARTLY       NO
# Useful contacts – Northern Ireland

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Mencap</strong></th>
<th>The learning disability helpline is an advice and information service for people with a learning disability, their families and carers.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| Segal House, 4 Annadale Avenue, Belfast BT7 3JH | **Phone:** (028) 9069 1351  
**Web:** [www.mencap.org.uk](http://www.mencap.org.uk)  
**Mencap helpline:** 0808 80111 |
| **Positive Futures** | Positive Futures for people with a learning disability is a Northern Ireland charity that supports children, young people and adults with a learning disability. |
| 2b Park Drive  
Bangor, BT20 4JZ | **Phone:** (028) 91 475720  
**Email:** info@positive-futures.net  
**Web:** [www.positive-futures.net](http://www.positive-futures.net) |
| **Autism NI** | Autism NI is a parent led partnership organisation having been formed to promote positive collaboration between parents, professionals and individuals with Autism to address the need for appropriate services. |
| Donard, Knockbracken Healthcare Park  
Saintfield Road, Belfast BT8 8BH | **Phone:** (028) 9040 1729  
**Helpline:** (028) 9040 1729 (Monday, Wednesday and Friday 9.30am-1pm) |
This chapter was developed by Helen McVitty-O’Hara & Colette Slevin (Mencap) and Anne Walsh (NYCI) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012.

Cedar Foundation
Adelaide House,
Hawthorne Industrial Estate,
Belfast BT12 6SJ
Phone: (028) 9038 7040
Email: cse@cedar-foundation.org
Web: www.cedar-foundation.org

The Cedar Foundation delivers a range of services which empower and support people with disabilities throughout Northern Ireland to be fully included in their communities, ranging from accessible accommodation for people who have brain injury, physical disability and sensory impairment, as well as for people who have learning disabilities.

Useful contacts – Republic of Ireland

Enable Ireland
32F Rosemount Park Drive,
Rosemount Business Park, Ballycoolin Road, Dublin 11, Ireland.
Phone: (01) 872 7155
Email: communications@enableireland.ie
Web: www.enableireland.ie

Enable Ireland provides free services to children and adults with disabilities and their families. Their expert teams work with the individual and their family on a plan for each life stage. Their services cover all aspects of a child’s physical, educational, and social development from early infancy through adolescence. Children’s Services are based in Cork, Clare, Cavan, Dublin (Tallaght & Sandymount), Galway, Kerry, Kildare, Kilkenny, Limerick, Mayo, Meath, Monaghan, North Tipperary, Wicklow.
**National Disability Authority**

25 Clyde Road,  
Dublin 4  
**Phone:** (01) 6080400  
**Fax:** (01) 6609935  
**Email:** nda@nda.ie  
**Web:** www.nda.ie

The National Disability Authority is the independent state body providing expert advice on disability policy and practice to the Minister, and promoting Universal Design in Ireland.

The NDA website has resources, including a paper on the Quality of Life of Young People with Intellectual Disability in Ireland.

---

**National Federation of Voluntary Bodies Providing Services to People with Intellectual Disability**

Oranmore Business Park  
Oranmore  
Galway  
**Phone:** (091) 792316  
**Fax:** (091) 792317  
**Email:** info@fedvol.ie  
**Web:** www.fedvol.ie

The National Federation of Voluntary Bodies Providing Services to People with Intellectual Disability is a national umbrella organisation for voluntary/non-statutory agencies who provide direct services to people with intellectual disability. Their 62 Member Organisations provide services to 22,000 people with an intellectual disability and their families. The services are founded on the Principles of Inclusion, Choice, Dignity, Respect, Participation and Contribution. They take a rights based perspective that people with intellectual disability have the right to live full and active lives, and be active participating members of their own community.
Inclusion Ireland is a national association for people with an intellectual disability. The vision of Inclusion Ireland is that people with an intellectual disability live and participate in the community with equal rights as citizens, and live the life of their choice to their fullest potential.

Inclusion Ireland
Unit C2, The Steelworks, Foley St, Dublin 1
Phone: (01) 8559891
Fax: (01) 8559904
Email: info@inclusionireland.ie
Web: www.inclusionireland.ie

Special Olympics Ireland is first and foremost a sports organisation for people with an intellectual disability, but it provides athletes with far more than the physical benefits of sport.

Special Olympics Ireland
Central Office
4th Floor, Park House, North Circular Road, Dublin 7,
Phone: (01) 8823972
Email: info@specialolympics.ie
Web: www.specialolympics.ie

It’s about fun, friendships and team spirit; it’s about a feeling of belonging, and ultimately improving quality of life.

Through sport, athletes develop both physically and emotionally, they make new friends, realise their dreams, and know they can fit in.
Disability Awareness Training

The Lilac Project
Fleming Fulton School
Upper Malone Road
Belfast
BT9 6TY
Phone: 028 9061 3877
Email: info@lilacni.org.uk
Website: www.flemingfulton.org.uk

Disability Sports NI
Adelaide House,
Hawthorne Industrial Estate,
Belfast BT12 6SJ
Phone: (028) 9038 7062
Web: www.dsni.co.uk

Disability Sports NI run a range of events, participation programmes, training courses and services, all designed to give local disabled children and adults the opportunity to lead a full and active lifestyle through sport and physical recreation.

Youth Inclusion Hub
Mencap
Segal House
4 Annadale Embankment
Belfast
BT7 3JH
Phone: (028) 90 691351
Email: Helen.mcvitty-ohara@mencap.org.uk

The Youth Inclusion Hub offers information and advice and free disability and inclusive awareness training both OCN level 1 and non-accredited for youth workers, volunteers, children and young people from across Northern Ireland along with Buddy training for non-disabled young people.
Resources

Information and resources about all aspects on learning disability:

Mencap Resources Centre
www.mencap.org.uk/all-about-learning-disability/resources-centre

KIDS – The disabled children’s charity Publications and Guidance
www.kids.org.uk/information/100428/100623/publications___guidance/
Kid’s charity is developing both the thinking and services that create an inclusive world for disabled children, young people and their families. There are publications and resources available to aid with inclusion.

Arts 4 All – a resource pack of creative activities for working with children of mixed abilities


Using Plain English and no jargon

Refer to NALA for advice.
Freephone: 1800 20 20 65
Web: www.nala.ie

A useful guide for “plain English” writing is also available at
www.plainenglish.co.uk/files/howto.pdf and at

A guide to making information clear and easy to read for people with a learning disability www.mencap.org.uk/sites/default/files/documents/2008-04/make%20it%20clear%20apr09.pdf
APPENDIX

Information and advice on working with young people with a learning disability or conditions associated with a learning disability

Some people with a learning disability also have other physical and emotional conditions, and may receive more than one diagnosis. This could have an impact on the kind of support they and their families need in their day-to-day life. You can find out more about some of the conditions associated with learning disability below, and where relevant some specific advice on working with young people with these conditions. Please note these are general strategies – each young person is unique. Speak to the young person and their parents/guardians in advance to get a better idea of their individual needs.

**Global development delay**

The term 'developmental delay' or 'global development delay' is used when a child takes longer to reach certain developmental milestones than other children their age.

This might include learning to walk or talk, developing motor skills, learning new things and interacting with others socially and emotionally.

Someone with another condition, like Down’s syndrome or cerebral palsy, may also have global developmental delay. In some cases, the delay will be short-term and can be overcome with additional support or therapy. However, in other cases the delay may be more significant and the child will need on-going support – this indicates they may also have a learning disability.
A diagnosis of developmental delay can be very confusing for parents – and it’s important to remember that every child is unique and will develop at their own pace. Getting an early diagnosis can help to ensure the right support is put in place as soon as possible, to help each person to reach their full potential.

**Down’s syndrome**

A person with Down’s syndrome may take longer than other children their age to reach certain milestones and to develop certain skills. They may also need on-going support for different aspects of their life when they become an adult. There are some health problems associated with Down’s syndrome, such as heart problems and difficulties with sight and hearing. However, these will not affect everyone with the syndrome. Increased awareness and better healthcare also mean the health and wellbeing of people with Down’s syndrome have improved greatly in recent years. More recently young people with Down’s syndrome along with other young people with a learning disability have undertaken 3rd level education courses through specially designed access programmes.

**Fragile X syndrome**

Fragile X is a genetic condition that affects both boys and girls, although boys are often more severely affected. Of those with the syndrome, all boys will have a learning disability but only a third of girls. The learning disability could be mild, moderate or severe, which will affect the amount of support the person needs day-to-day.

Most people with Fragile X will need support with their speech and language, and with social and emotional interaction with others. Some people with the condition also develop epilepsy, and a small number have autism. This may also have an impact on the kind of support they need, both as a child and as an adult.
Advice on working with young people with Down’s syndrome and Fragile X

- Be clear and explicit when explaining rules and routines
- Communicate directly to the young person, make eye contact, use facial expression and visual tools if it helps
- Leave time for the young person to process language
- Listen carefully – your ear will adjust to the young person’s speech patterns
- If inappropriate behaviour occurs ask yourself:
  - Was I clear in my instruction – did he or she understand?
  - Was the activity/ task at an appropriate level?
  - Was the activity/ task too long?
  - Did he or she have the support they needed?

NOTE: Learning disability is the most common form of disability. Many people with a learning disability have other associated conditions. The information that follows is for conditions associated with a learning disability. These are not considered a learning disability in and of themselves.

Autism Spectrum Disorder

The three main areas of difficulty which all people with autism share are:

- Difficulty with social communication
- Difficulty with social interaction
- Difficulty with social imagination
ASD can result in the inability to make friends. Young people with ASD often fail to understand words or phrases that are abstract – e.g. we’ll go swimming later” or “I love you”; or that have a double meaning – for example, if the teacher says to a child with ASD, “clear the table” he may push everything off it. Or the person may interpret things very literally – e.g. “give me a hand”.

Individuals with ASD demonstrate varying degrees of the following:

- Deficits in communication and language
- Intense interest in certain interests or activities
- Dependence on routine
- Sensory problems
- Behaviour problems
- Variability of intellectual functioning
- Uneven development profile
- Difficulties in sleeping, toileting and eating

Specific advice on working with young people who have Autism Spectrum Disorder - Asperger’s Syndrome and Autism

- Talk to parents to find out how their son/daughter responds to different situations
- Prepare for any changes to your programme in advance
- Always refer to the young person by name
- Use visual lists to provide structure for an activity. Reduce the person’s anxiety by talking them through the activity before it happens
➢ Keep verbal instructions short and simple

➢ Be clear and concise in your instructions

➢ Do not bombard individuals with too many instructions at one time

➢ If needed, back up the spoken word with visual supports to give instructions and set tasks e.g. line drawings or a simple sketch - demonstrate what to do

➢ Remember to give individuals time to process the information and give extra time to respond

➢ Observe the person and take your lead from them

➢ Individuals may not know which words to use in a social situation, give examples of the words to use

➢ Develop a ‘buddy’ or mentor system - Prepare peers before asking them to help

➢ Allow time for discussion with buddies or mentors after the session

➢ Use the young person’s ability to learn facts by rote to increase their self esteem

➢ Provide space and time out for the young person to calm down if they are agitated

➢ Small groups within a larger group work best.

➢ Don’t expect eye contact and never force them to look at you

➢ Use stories to explain social communication/instruction

➢ Consider lighting, noise which may be irritants
Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder (ADHD)

ADHD is used to describe children and young people who display over active and impulsive behaviour. Young people with ADHD generally display some of the following:

- Difficulty in following instructions
- Difficulty in completing tasks
- Difficulty ‘sticking to’ a task
- Easily distracted and forgetful
- Restlessness
- Talkative and chatty – often interrupting others
- Impulsive
- Difficulty contemplating consequences of actions
- Difficulty waiting their turn

ADHD is five times more likely to be displayed in boys than girls and in more severe cases may be treated with medication (e.g. Ritalin)

Specific advice on working with young people who have Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder (ADHD)

- Make eye contact when giving instructions
- Keep it short and simple
- Provide the young person with two choices rather than giving them an opportunity to say NO
- Set short achievable goals and reward them with immediate
encouragement

- Use checklists to help with completing activities or tasks
- Provide a space for ‘time out’ to calm down if tempers escalate
- Use large print text that is well spaced out on written communications

**Poor Concentration Skills**

Recognising young people who have poor concentration skills will help you adapt your approach and offer them support to be involved in your programmes.

Things to look out for are:

- Easily distracted by background noise
- Easily distracted by what is going on around them
- Poor eye contact with the person who is speaking to them
- Very fidgety, difficulty sitting still
- Speaking out of turn
- Difficulty following instructions or responding to questions appropriately
- Disruptive/ Restless

Poor concentration skills can affect language and impact on social and emotional development. A young person with poor concentration skills may also have another learning difficulty or disability.
Specific advice on addressing some of the effects of Poor Concentration Skills

- Keep background noise to a minimum
- Don’t speak too fast or chop and change what you are talking about
- Use visual prompts to help with communication
- Make sure activities are at an appropriate level
- Pause regularly between sets of instructions
- Repeat, rephrase – check that the information has been understood

Expressive Language Difficulties

Some young people with a learning disability may have difficulty expressing themselves. Things to look out for are:

- Over use of labels or non-specific words e.g. ‘thingy’
- Over use of hesitations/ pauses or fillers e.g. ‘em’ ‘Oh’
- Over use of gesture to describe something

Specific advice on addressing some of the effects of Expressive Language Difficulties

- Observe – pay close attention to the young person
- Wait – do not be tempted to talk or become involved too quickly – give the young person time to speak (count to 10 – or even 30 - if needs be in your head)
Listen – be an active listener and don’t assume you know what the young person wants

Moderate Learning Difficulties (MLD)

A young person with MLD with generally:

- Find it difficult to concentrate
- Have low confidence levels
- Find it difficult to understand instructions
- Have difficulties with reading, writing, spelling and numeracy
- Have a low IQ (usually 70 or below)
- Can have behavioural problems (often used as a way to gain attention)

Specific advice on addressing some of the effects of Moderate Learning Disability (MLD)

Some people with a learning disability do not have a single diagnosed condition and instead are referred to as having mild or moderate learning disabilities. Often these young people may receive some additional help in education but generally will not be eligible for services from Health.

- Repeat instructions where necessary
- Provide visual prompts to help with understanding instructions
- Never directly ask a young person to read, always ask someone to

---

1 Hanen Early Language Programme (2011) It takes two to talk.
Dyspraxia

Dyspraxia involves messages not being properly transmitted in the brain. It primarily affects movement and difficulty in coordination of movements. Approximately 1 in 20 young people display Dyspraxia. Four times more boys than girls display it.

General characteristics include:

- Difficulties in coordinating movement
- Difficulties in throwing and catching
- Other activities can pose challenges – e.g. following sequential instructions, getting dressed and handwriting
- Confusion over left and right actions
- Inability to recognise potential dangers
- Can appear awkward or clumsy
- Can have difficulty concentrating

volunteer to read

- Use a ‘timeout’ system if behaviour gets out of control
- Give tasks that are appropriate and attainable
- Always provide encouragement and reward achievements
Specific advice on addressing some of the effects of Dyspraxia

- Give clear and unambiguous instructions
- Always check whether the young person has understood an instruction
- Break down activities into manageable steps
- With some young people it might be necessary to avoid games and activities that rely heavily on coordinated movements
- Give regular encouragement and praise

Specific advice addressing the effects of general Mobility and Physical co-ordination difficulties

- Review the equipment you use - some items can be substituted to make games more accessible – a foam ball instead of a football can slow the pace of a ball game
- Introduce new rules – one touch football, tag team games
- Get in the experts – organisations like Disability Sport NI can give advice, deliver games/sports sessions and even lend equipment
- Introduce co-operative games and activities

Receptive Language Difficulties

Having poor, delayed or impaired language skills can impact on someone’s social and emotional development. There are many different communication impairments and they can occur alone or with other difficulties (such as hearing loss).
A young person who has general receptive language difficulties may display the following:

- Poor concentration
- Appear withdrawn
- Respond to non-verbal cues rather than responding to verbal instruction
- Provide answers which aren’t relevant to the subject
- Repeat back what has been said to them
- Mask their difficulty by continuously talking

Specific advice on addressing some of the effects of Receptive Language Difficulties

- Keep background noise to a minimum
- Make sure you have the young person’s full attention
- Emphasise key words when giving instructions
- Keep communication clear, simple and at a gentle pace

**Dyslexia**

Approximately 5-10% of the population has Dyslexia. It affects someone’s ability to read quickly and accurately. It can also hinder short term memory or mean that someone has difficulty in processing information. Young people with Dyslexia generally display:
Difficult behaviour

Some people with a learning disability may demonstrate challenging behaviour. This may include over-reacting, tantrums, hitting or kicking out, throwing things or hurting themselves. For many people with a learning disability this can be a result of difficulty with communication and not being understood, it may be a sign of distress due to an unexpected change in routine, environment or in response to an event. It is not just a ‘stage' that they will grow out of but requires consistent and appropriate support to manage it, together with support to develop and address communication needs.
References

i Taken from Autism NI - General Facts about Autism
ii Barron and Mulvany, 2005:20-23;
iii Mencap ‘Facts about Learning Disability’ 2011
iv Mencap ‘Facts about Learning Disability’ 2011
v Material Adapted from:
vi Adapted from Mencap UK
vii Adapted from Autism NI
viii Material Adapted from:
ix ibid
x ibid
xi ibid
xii ibid
xiii ibid
xiv ibid

This chapter was developed by Helen McVitty-O’Hara & Colette Slevin (Mencap) and Anne Walsh (NYCI) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
CHAPTER SEVEN

Working with young people with mental health issues

Introduction

You may be a youth worker who is working with a young person who tells you they are experiencing something that is affecting their mental health and well being such as bullying, stress, anger, depression, personal issues etc. You may have concerns about some of the behaviour that a young person is presenting with. You may also know of a young person in your community that is experiencing a mental health issue who could benefit from being involved in a youth group. This section focuses on young people who have a mental health issue or problem. It presents demographics in relation to mental health, explains the varying needs and issues that young people may face and it offers practical advice on working with young people who have a mental health issue. It concludes with a list of resources that will help you in your work.

This chapter was developed with input from Elaine Kelly (Open Your Mind - a partnership project between NUS-USI and MindWise), Kevin O’Hagan and Siobhan Brennan (NYC’s National Youth Health Programme) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
In the Republic of Ireland under the Equal Status Acts 2000 and 2004, it is unlawful to discriminate against a person on the grounds of their disability in the provision of goods and services. The definition of disability under the Equal Status Acts is broad. It includes physical, intellectual, learning, cognitive and emotional disabilities and a range of medical conditions. People with experience of mental health difficulties are covered by the disability ground.

In Northern Ireland the Disability Discrimination Act 1995 and the Equality (Disability) (Northern Ireland) Order 2000 gives disabled people rights in the areas of the provision of goods and services, education, sports, access to public facilities and accommodation and also in employment. Disability discrimination in education is covered by the Special Education Needs and Disability (NI) order 2005 (SENDO), as amended. SENDO applies to schools, education and library boards, amongst other further education bodies.

**Terminology**

This resource has been developed to be used by youth workers on the island of Ireland. At times it is necessary to make distinctions between our two jurisdictions and we had to choose a terminology to reflect this. We have chosen for the most part to use Northern Ireland (NI) and Republic of Ireland (ROI). At times we also use North and South. Additionally, for clarity, where information is significantly different we have used coloured boxes:

Republic of Ireland and Northern Ireland
As a youth leader you will most likely already be working with young people who have a mental health issue but you – and the young person – may not describe it as such. It may be described more particularly as depression, self-harm, mood swings, anxiety, stress, dietary issues, family problems etc. The following section will help you understand what is meant by mental health and mental health issues.

Good mental health is about having the skills to deal with everyday life – with relationships, with responsibilities and also with relaxing. When we feel confident, capable and able to cope in these situations we feel that we can live our life to the full and take on the challenges that we face on a regular basis. From time to time events in our life will cause us stress which may result in us feeling down. This is a natural reaction to difficult experiences such as the loss of someone close, being bullied or experiencing a setback in some part of our life. However if we have developed the skills and strategies to get us through these tough times we can learn from these experiences rather than allowing them to completely overwhelm us. We can do a lot of things on a daily basis to support our mental health. We are better able to cope with stress if we are physically healthy so our mental health can be improved by taking a number of practical steps, such as taking care of our diet, keeping physically fit, taking time out for ourselves, giving time to a goal, interest or hobby and spending time with people who make us feel good.

A mental health issue, or problem, is where it interferes with a person’s cognitive, emotional and/or social abilities, but to a lesser extent than a mental illness. Mental health problems are more common and less severe than mental illnesses, and generally of shorter duration. Although many young people may experience mental health issues, appropriate support can help them build resilience and overcome difficulties.

This chapter was developed with input from Elaine Kelly (Open Your Mind - a partnership project between NUS-USI and MindWise), Kevin O’Hagan and Siobhan Brennan (NYCI’s National Youth Health Programme) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012.
**Mental illness** is a clinical term for a diagnosed mental health issue such as clinical depression, body dysmophoria (leading to a severe eating disorder) or schizophrenia.

**To understand your role in relation to working with someone with a mental health issue** it is helpful to look at the continuum model that describes different possible situations that people might face in their life at different times.

The continuum model shows that a person can have no diagnosable illness but can have positive or negative mental health. This will depend on the circumstances that the person is in at any one time, for instance they may have had a bereavement, be facing a stressful time in school etc. which could put them in a situation where they are experiencing poor mental health. If things are going well however and the person is looking after their emotional, mental and physical health they may be in the good mental health quadrant.

Similarly, someone can have a diagnosed disorder but be experiencing positive or negative mental health depending on the supports, treatment and appropriate interventions that are in place. Youth work can play a significant role in offering timely supports.

---

Adapted from K. Tudor (1995) "Mental Health Promotion: Paradigms and Practice"
Given that people experience mental health problems in different ways and at different times in their life it is possible for someone to move within all the quadrants.

Recognising the changing nature of mental health can help us to look after our own well being and to play an understanding and supportive role to those who are experiencing poor mental health.

**Stigma associated with mental health**

In Ireland (North and South) mental health has traditionally been a topic not openly discussed. Due to the history of how people with poor mental health were treated and branded as outsiders, services and supports for mental health have been stigmatised. When discussing issues relating to mental health and well being, people often think of it only in the context of mental illness, particularly adults. Stigma surrounding all aspects of mental health, therefore, can be a major factor for young people accessing services or telling others how they feel. Stigma can inhibit an early diagnosis.

In Northern Ireland (NI) two thirds of 16-19 year olds responding to a survey did not want people to know if they had a mental health problem, although, 70% said they would avail of services if they were experiencing a mental health issue.

In the Republic of Ireland (ROI) a number of agencies have started addressing the issue of mental health and young people. They have shown that young people are keen to
explore how to improve their own mental health as well as improving mental health services and supports.

Simple approaches, such as opening up discussions around mental health, making it part of normal and ongoing conversations, and passing on relevant and up-to-date information, can have a positive impact on how mental health is viewed by young people.

**Demographics**

Evidence suggests that 20% of children will develop a significant mental health problem. This can be understood as being that, at any given time, one in five young people are experiencing serious emotional distress. However, the numbers of those that will need highly specialised support delivered by a multi-disciplinary team and in acute cases, hospitalisation is roughly 2% of the population. As described earlier, the positive role that youth workers can play in supporting the 20% in distress is significant.

However, Republic of Ireland research shows that of the 20%, only a small minority are in contact with anyone from a helping agency.

Headstrong’s pilot of ‘It’s My World’ survey (in 2008) which asked a series of questions relating to young people’s mental health and wellbeing, indicated that one in five young people have no-one to talk to about their problems and only 40% felt that they could cope well with problems. Furthermore, when young people do talk to someone research shows that it is mostly likely to a friend (63%). Youth leaders need to let young people know that they are there to support young people through a mental health issue.
Similarly, ‘Prince’s Trust’ reports carried out in the UK stated that 12% felt that life was meaningless, 47% were often or always stressed and 37% were often or always anxious. The main reasons for this were family relations and relationships with friends.

In 2008 the Republic of Ireland had the 4th highest rate of youth suicide (15-24 yrs) in the EU and almost half of all presentations in Irish hospitals resulting from deliberate self-harm in 2005 were by people under 20 years of age.

In Northern Ireland 15-19 year olds are one of the main high risk groups for suicide and young people aged 15-25 are most likely to self-harm. Between 2000 and 2010 there has been a 69% increase in recorded suicides in Northern Ireland.

Northern Ireland is a region emerging from conflict which impacts on the mental health of young people, particularly in areas of social deprivation.

Other factors such as child poverty and the impact of the economic downturn are likely to have an impact on young people’s mental health, particularly with regards to career progression and job opportunities.

For instance, in a recent survey conducted in Northern Ireland it was found that 50% of people between the ages of 16-25 who were unemployed had experienced mental health problems triggered by joblessness. More than one fifth admitted to self-harming, one in three suffered from insomnia and a fifth had panic attacks. 15% said they were depressed all or most of the time.
Needs and issues for young people with mental health problems

Mental health issues aren’t necessarily long-term. If a problem occurs after a traumatic event or experience, if offered prompt and appropriate support, many problems can be dealt with. However, delays in getting support because of stigma, lack of knowledge about services or a lack of suitable services being available can hinder a fast recovery from a mental health issue.

Adolescence is a critical time of development in terms of social and emotional well-being. Youth is not just a passing phase where young people learn to be adults. Young people have to negotiate this time to explore who they are and also develop the skills and knowledge which will support them in adulthood. Challenges in developing a sense of identity during this period can pose particular questions for young people which impact on their mental health.

It is also during this phase of development, particularly mid-teens to early twenties that any underlying mental health issues are likely to emerge for the first time. An Australian study revealed that mental health is in fact the primary health issue for young people between the ages of 10 and 30, with mental health concerns peaking at age 20. See the chart below.

*Figure 6 Incident YLD Rates per 1,000 Population by Age and Broad Disease Grouping, Victoria 1996*

YLD = years lost to disability

This chapter was developed with input from Elaine Kelly (Open Your Mind - a partnership project between NUS-USI and MindWise), Kevin O’Hagan and Siobhan Brennan (NYCI’s National Youth Health Programme) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012.
Risk factors and mental health

Life experiences affect mental health which puts certain groups at higher risk than others.

- In a sample study conducted by ‘Open Your Mind’ project amongst students in Northern Ireland, college/university work was the main factor having a negative impact on mental health. Stress/pressure/ anxiety was also identified as a factor leading to poor mental health followed by alcohol/drug abuse, family problems and relationship issues, and bullying/peer pressure.

- Young people in Northern Ireland with a Learning Disability are more likely to have a mental health problem.

- Young asylum seekers and refugees have been shown to have higher levels of stress and anxiety including post traumatic stress disorder.

- Young people who are lesbian, gay, bisexual or transgender (LGBT) have been shown to have higher instances of mental health issues.

- The highest rates of suicide are recorded amongst males from the Traveller Community. The rates are 6 times that of settled Irish males.

See the chapters on ‘working with young Travellers’ and ‘working with young LGBT people’ in this Toolkit for more information.

If young people are not supported these issues can snowball, leading to poor transition into adulthood, education and employment and affecting their ability to develop and maintain relationships. Timely support can help them overcome problems and
build resilience; thus supporting them to develop problem solving skills that will help them face future challenges.

Young people facing mental health challenges may also need support in other areas of their life; in their relationships, family life, education, employment and accommodation.

Young people living with a family member with a mental health issue may also need additional supports as they can often assume the role of carer, particularly in instances of parental mental illness.

In many cases young people may confide in a youth worker with whom they have developed a trusting relationship with. Youth workers can then assist young people to seek appropriate care and support from qualified health professionals, if required.

**Help seeking behaviour**

Many young people are reluctant to seek help for mental health issues. Young people may not want to admit that something is wrong, they may be fearful of the unknown, they may not understand the nature of mental illness or they fear being labelled. These pressures mean that young people generally do not seek help early and their issues may only come to light as a result of a crisis.

Young people like to attend places that are informal, open during the...
evenings, drop-in and young person friendly rather than appointment based. Services like freephone helplines and signposting to relevant services that are available at night is important for young people. Peer support in schools and youth clubs from peer educators and peer mentors has also been shown to be of value in addressing mental health issues.

Not knowing what services are available, barriers to accessing supports or services, and concerns for confidentiality can also impact on a young person’s help seeking behaviour. Many young people have reported that they felt they had no-one and nowhere to turn for support when an emerging mental health issue arose. Some also reported having negative experiences in seeking support for the first time which made them reluctant to seek help again. It is important to keep in mind that the first time a young person seeks support may be the last if they find the person they talk to is not responsive to their needs.

In a survey conducted by ‘Open Your Mind’ in Northern Ireland a GP or family doctor was the main form of contact with regards to mental health problems. Friends were second and family members third. Other sources of support included counsellors and social workers.

**Entry points into support and services**

A young person with a mental health issue is likely to come into contact with a range of potential services and supports, including community-based supports such as youth work organisations. However, if a young person is seeking help for a mental health issue they will more than likely approach someone who they have a trusting relationship with, and this person may not have specialist mental health training.
If you or a colleague is approached you may be able to provide immediate mental health support while starting the process of referring them on to mental health specialists - including counsellors or psychologists - or by referring them on for a further assessment if that is what is necessary.

You can also play a more preventative role. Being able to recognise early signs of mental distress among young people puts you in a position to offer early interventions, such as informal support, activities to help build confidence or programmes offering personal development opportunities. This level of support is often enough to help a young person develop the resilience to get them through tough times.

One of the key points to remember is that for many young people, this may be the first time they have opened up to anyone about issues they might be dealing with. In this instance, listening is one of the most critical skills a worker can possess. Young people do not necessarily want solutions but rather an opportunity to express to someone what they are currently experiencing.

**Referral Pathways**

The typical pathway into mental health services is either through the young person’s GP or through Accident and Emergency services if it is a crisis. Traditionally, there has not been a strong relationship between mental health professionals and youth workers therefore youth workers may find it difficult to make a referral. However, they should support the young person and their family to access these services.

Making yourself aware of the services in your area, including locally provided services (including those provided by voluntary organisations), is an important task for any youth worker. This includes becoming aware of any

---

This chapter was developed with input from Elaine Kelly (Open Your Mind - a partnership project between NUS-USI and MindWise), Kevin O’Hagan and Siobhan Brennan (NYCI’s National Youth Health Programme) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
programmes/counselling services or support groups available. Find out how to refer a young person to services and supports and how to assist them in accessing them. These services may also be interested to know how to refer young people to your project.

**Accessing services**

Youth workers can support young people to access specialist services by providing practical support, such as helping them plan how they will get to their appointments or attending services with a young person if they do not feel confident enough to go on their own. Before accessing a service a youth worker should explain to the young person what to expect of a service (explain that not all services are youth friendly), and in turn what might be expected from them (some services demand that the person is substance clear). The following list outlines some of the barriers that exist for young people accessing services so that you can support them through it.

**Barriers in accessing services:**

- **Young people may be reluctant to access services if they are put on a waiting list or asked to make an appointment several weeks in advance.**
- **The symptoms associated with mental health issues can result in young people feeling hopeless and helpless and this can reduce their chances of attending appointments and participating in assessment procedures.**
- **Young people with mental health issues are often experiencing severe crisis, transition and upheaval in their life in addition to the challenges of adolescence.**
- **Young people may face barriers from service providers if their behaviour is seen as ‘disruptive’ or if they have substance issues. A young person may be turned away from services without due consideration being given to their circumstances or alternatives for support.**

---

This chapter was developed with input from Elaine Kelly (Open Your Mind - a partnership project between NUS-USI and MindWise), Kevin O’Hagan and Siobhan Brennan (NYCI’s National Youth Health Programme) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012.
The following section outlines the mental health service provision relating to young people in the Republic of Ireland and Northern Ireland.

**Mental health services (Republic of Ireland)**

The current system of mental health services and supports for young people in the Republic of Ireland is fragmented, difficult to negotiate and emphasises a medical model of treatment for mental health issues. In 2008, 247 children under 18 years of age were admitted to adult psychiatric wards due to lack of age appropriate services for young people. According to the 2008 CAMH’s (Child and Adolescent Mental Health) first Annual Report there were 49 teams in place, staffed at 66.2% of the recommended level for these teams, to work with young people up to the age of 16. Between the ages of 16 and 18 young people fall between CAMH’s and adult services thereby making it extremely difficult to access support unless individual health teams make an exception.

In describing what they would like from services young people have said that they would like:

- service providers to treat them with respect and understanding
- services provided in a welcoming and relaxed environment designed with young people in mind
- services that are not stigmatised and that their attendance at them will not lead to them being labelled
- services that are available when they need them
- services that are easy to access both logistically and in making an appointment
- services that are confidential and affordable (preferably free of charge)
Mental health services (Northern Ireland)

CAMHS (Child and Adolescent Mental Health Services) in Northern Ireland are provided through a four-tiered model which includes a network of all children’s services.

Tier 4  Specialist residential, day-patient and out-patient services, severe eating disorders, severe affective disorder, severe anxiety/emotional disorder and severe obsessive compulsive psychotic disorder

Tier 3  Multi-disciplinary teams that aim to see young people with more complex health problems

Tier 2  Specialist mental health professionals working on their own

Tier 1  School nurses, health visitors, social workers, teachers and youth workers, main role not in mental health

The Bamford report in 2006 reported the service in Northern Ireland is under resourced and lacking in strategic direction. It suggested a number of improvements to services in Northern Ireland. For example, the development of a specialist eating disorder team in all areas.

There has also been a new purpose built children and adolescent patient facility located in South Belfast.

Some further developments in crisis intervention have occurred but these haven’t been equally distributed in all areas in Northern Ireland. Services that exist include crisis intervention, alcohol services, eating disorder services and independent advocacy.

CAMHS services in Northern Ireland have been heavily reliant on the community and voluntary sector.
Developing inclusive practice for working with young people with a mental health issue

The following is some practical advice which can be adopted within your organisation to make it a more supportive environment. It will also help you deal better with the concerns you may have for the mental health of the young people using your service.

**Encourage positive mental health**

Promoting positive mental health within your project, club or service can be done in many and creative ways in conjunction with the young people who access your organisation. Many of the activities provided to young people through youth work promote youth mental health indirectly and help develop ‘preventative’ or ‘protective’ assets in young people by helping to develop resilience. While this work does not replace the need for dedicated mental health promotion it does show how mental health promotion fits into a holistic youth work approach.

- Providing a safe space for young people to hang out
- Running activities that develop inter-personal and intra-personal skills
- Promoting life skills and self-care programmes - Life skills such as learning a new skill or competence builds confidence. Self-care builds independence and teaches about everyday coping strategies.
- Providing opportunities to develop a trusting relationship with adult youth workers
- Providing activities that are physically active - Recreation creates opportunities for encouraging activity, builds good habits around how to spend leisure time and gives opportunities for relaxation.
Promote positive mental health messages

Opening up discussions around mental health and making it part of normal conversation can have a positive impact on how mental health is viewed by young people and how they access support.

See it in the context of your ongoing programme of activities

Promoting positive mental health can be done through many of the programmes and activities you already provide. Young people have identified a number of positive factors that can help promote positive mental health:

- Talking to someone about how you feel
- Relaxation/ stress management techniques
- Eating healthily
- Exercise
- Hobbies
- Limiting alcohol use
- Visiting family/ friends

This chapter was developed with input from Elaine Kelly (Open Your Mind - a partnership project between NUS-USI and MindWise), Kevin O’Hagan and Siobhan Brennan (NYCI’s National Youth Health Programme) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Younethnet 2012
You can also be more proactive in promoting positive mental health by:

- Running programmes with a positive mental health theme
- Encouraging help seeking behaviour
- Making information on help lines and mental health websites available
- Having positive mental health literature available
- Inviting speakers in to discuss various aspects of youth mental health

**Look at your whole organisation approach**

- It’s a cliché but first impressions last, so try and make it as easy as possible for a young person to make first contact with your organisation. Whether that be online, over the phone or the first time they call in. Talk to young people already using your service about how you could make it a more relaxed and welcoming environment for all young people
- Train all staff, including office support and caretaking staff, in how to listen to young people
- Consider how flexible your service is to the needs of young people, how easy it is for them to make an appointment with you or to talk to someone when they need to

**Staff training**

There are several skills that workers can develop through training which will help them in their supportive relationships with young people going through emotionally distressing times. Skills in listening, identifying and understanding mental health issues, solution focused therapies and anger management are all examples of skills that youth workers find useful.

This chapter was developed with input from Elaine Kelly (Open Your Mind - a partnership project between NUS-USI and MindWise), Kevin O’Hagan and Siobhan Brennan (NYCI’s National Youth Health Programme) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
In the **Republic of Ireland** there are many training courses available which will provide a basic introduction and proficiency in these skills including training provided through the National Youth Council of Ireland’s Youth Health Programme (See useful contacts for full programme). ASIST training, which supports people to make an intervention with people who are suicidal, is available free of charge through the NYCI, Health Service Executive (HSE) and Aware.

Likewise, in **Northern Ireland** there are many courses available delivered by voluntary and community organisations, Health Trusts and other charities. ASIST training is available through the Health Trusts and a number of leading Mental Health Charities (for more information contact the Public Health Agency). Open Your Mind (a partnership project between the National Union of Students – Union of Students in Ireland (NUS-USI) and Mindwise) also provide a range of accredited courses including OCN level 2 training in ‘Understanding Stress and Stress Management Techniques’ and ‘Understanding Mental Health’.

**Policy**

One of the key concerns for young people in discussing a mental health issue is confidentiality. Having a clear policy which is explained to young people when they first access your service is the best way to make them aware of your responsibilities in relation to their welfare and safety. Other areas for consideration include your referral policy, out of hour’s supports, staff training and peer support to staff.
Follow Up

Sometimes young people with mental health issues can find it difficult to consistently engage with a service. Allowing them some flexibility to re-engage and following up with them after a period of absence can help keep a thread of support available for the young person involved.

Include the family and other key relationships

Young people have many assets which help them build resilience and that support them through tough times. Included in these assets are young people’s pre-existing relationships with their friends and family. Helping a young person identify these and others they have a positive or supportive relationship with, is a key task in supporting them through a difficult time. They may be reluctant to tell others what they are going through but having the support of others outside of your organisation will be important in the long run. You may have to provide some information to the family to help them understand how to best help the young person.

Network

Find out about local services or supports for young people or their families. Developing a relationship with existing services, either statutory or voluntary, will make it easier to find the appropriate supports for young people going through a difficult time.
In developing a good rapport with these services/supports some of the opportunities you could explore together are:

- Develop a referral system between your organisation and an external partner
- Have a skills swap or share the cost of training between organisations
- Co-ordinate your services better
- Explore opportunities for outreach
- Have appropriate posters and leaflets available in your meeting space
Running a mental health promotion programme

A mental health promotion programme consists of the following elements:xvi

- Mental health promotion programmes should focus on the wider aspects of mental health promotion and view the young person in a holistic way. For example programmes designed to prevent suicide may be detrimental to young people if not implemented within a structured and supportive environment. It would be more appropriate to develop programmes that help young people to cope with stress and anxiety.

- The content and presentation of mental health promotion programmes should be relevant to the context of young people’s everyday lives.

- The focus of the programme should be on modifying known risk and resilience factors/protective factors. The programme should be directed towards influencing a combination of several risk or resilience/protective factors.

- Mental health promotion programmes should intervene at a range of different times, rather than a once off basis.

- There are a range of programmes that are based on skill development and competencies which can have a positive impact on young people’s mental health such as:
  - Problem solving skills
  - Assertiveness Skills
  - Self Esteem
  - Goal Setting
  - Decision Making
  - Anger management
  - Coping Skill
  - Relationship enhancement
Responding to early warning signs\textsuperscript{xvii}

Giving young people the opportunity to speak about how they are feeling, providing peer support to young people and promoting a positive message of mental health can all help young people to build resilience to face life’s challenges. However, there will be times when young people experience poor mental health and where your timely and appropriate support and listening skills will be necessary.

Some general signs for poor mental health to look out for are:

- Variation in mood
- Feelings of anxiety
- Disturbed sleep
- Low self-esteem
- Loneliness
- Tearfulness
- Short-temperedness
- Negative feelings about the future
- Change in weight/ appearance
- Changes in personal circumstances (e.g. parental separation, pending court appearance, bereavement, questioning their sexual orientation, relationship break up etc)
Early warning signs of more serious mental illnesses often appear during adolescence. In your work with young people you may notice some of these signs. Early intervention in mental health issues is extremely important. Early intervention is likely to result in more effective treatments, less trauma for the young person and a reduction in the severity of the mental health issue.

Diagnosis and treatment can only be carried out by a qualified health professional so it is important that you encourage the young person to see a doctor or mental health service as soon as possible. Be aware that due to waiting lists you may need to support the young person for a time before they can access a service. Therefore, you may need to look to some of the resources listed in this chapter for information in how to best help the young person while they are waiting for their appointment.

**Common Warning Signs...**

...for Depression

- Persistent feelings of sadness
- Losing interest in activities previously enjoyed
- Losing appetite
- Difficulties sleeping or staying in bed for a long time
- Feeling tired, lacking energy or motivation, or alternatively feeling anxious
- Feeling bad, worthless or self critical
- Negative pessimistic or gloomy thoughts

---

This chapter was developed with input from Elaine Kelly (Open Your Mind - a partnership project between NUS-USI and MindWise), Kevin O’Hagan and Siobhan Brennan (NYCI’s National Youth Health Programme) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
...Bi-Polar Disorder

People with bi-polar disorder experience extreme mood swings.

At the low end of the mood scale they may experience:
- Difficulty concentrating or making decisions
- Loss of interest in things they usually enjoy
- Sleep problems

At the high end they may:
- Talk very fast about ideas which they do not follow through
- Feel little need for sleep
- Have an inflated sense of power or confidence
- Behave in a reckless manner

...Eating Disorders

- Preoccupation with body weight and control over weight and food
- For anorexia: preoccupation with controlling the amount of food eaten
- For bulimia: feeling out of control with the amount of food eaten

...Self Harm

- Deliberately hurting body, e.g. punching a brick wall
- Self-cutting, e.g. cutting upper arms or wrists
- Overdosing on prescribed or illegal drugs
- Self-burning with cigarettes or lighters

This chapter was developed with input from Elaine Kelly (Open Your Mind - a partnership project between NUS-USI and MindWise), Kevin O’Hagan and Siobhan Brennan (NYCI’s National Youth Health Programme) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
...Suicide

People who are considering suicide may:

- Feel hopeless
- Write or talk about suicide
- Have an overwhelming sense of guilt, shame or reflection
- Lack interest in the future
- Give away their possessions or put their affairs in order
- Self-harm

...Schizophrenia

- Withdrawing from family and friends
- Not sleeping well
- Neglecting appearance or hygiene
- Deteriorating performance at school or work
- Difficulty concentrating, following conversations or remembering
- Talking or writing about things that don’t make sense
- Being extremely anxious, panicky or depressed
- Reacting inappropriately
- Fearing, without reason, that others are monitoring or watching them or planning them harm
...Anxiety Disorders

- Persistent worry and fear, out of proportion with the situation
- Social isolation
- Poor sleep
- Inability to relax
- Avoidance of feared situations

...Psychosis

- Social withdrawal
- Loss of energy
- Reduced concentration or attention; memory problems;
- Feeling thoughts have been speeded up or slowed down
- Emotional changes, e.g. depressed mood, anxiety, irritability, anger
- Sleep disturbance
- Suspiciousness
- Skipping school or work
- ‘Something not right’

If you notice some of these early warning signs and feel concerned for a young person, approach them sensitively and calmly. Remember they might not be able to articulate what is going on for them or might not have noticed these changes themselves. You can further inform yourself by approaching the appropriate services included in the resource section of this chapter.

If you have networked successfully with other services they may be able to offer you further support.
If you choose to act on a concern you will have to engage the young person’s family as their doctor will have to refer them onto statutory services. However, in some communities there may be counselling or other supports available through voluntary organisations which will not require a referral from a GP.

If you feel the young person is facing a crisis they can enter the service through the Accident and Emergency unit in your local hospital.

With all of these options young people or their families may still need support in accessing these services or keeping appointments.
Checklist 7 - How accessible is your organisation to young people with mental health issues?

This checklist can help you to identify how you can improve your service for young people with mental health issues.

**Public image**

*How we present our service to our community*

- Our service actively considers its youth ‘friendliness’
  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

- We state that we have a mental health promotion programme in our literature and when communicating with schools etc.
  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

**Programme planning and delivery**

*Our programmes are designed and delivered to include the diverse needs and identities of young people with a mental health issue*

- Our service is flexible to accommodate the needs of young people with mental health issues
  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

- We have a mental health promotion programme in place
  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

This chapter was developed with input from Elaine Kelly (Open Your Mind - a partnership project between NUS-USI and MindWise), Kevin O’Hagan and Siobhan Brennan (NYCI’s National Youth Health Programme) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
• We consider the suitability of materials prior to using them with particular groups (e.g. we consider literacy, cultural sensitivity, personal circumstances etc)

YES  PARTLY  NO

Promotion:

➢ Our service has youth mental health promotion material available and on display in our project

YES  PARTLY  NO

➢ Our service has identified local mental health services and supports and developed links with them

YES  PARTLY  NO

Connecting young people to services:

➢ Our service has developed an understanding of the referral process into statutory service

YES  PARTLY  NO

➢ Our service has identified local mental health services and supports and developed links with them

YES  PARTLY  NO

Professional development

Our staff and volunteers are trained and supported to deliver an inclusive youth service

• Staff and volunteers have an understanding of mental health issues

YES  PARTLY  NO

This chapter was developed with input from Elaine Kelly (Open Your Mind - a partnership project between NUS-USI and MindWise), Kevin O’Hagan and Siobhan Brennan (NYCI’s National Youth Health Programme) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Younethnet 2012
• Staff and volunteers know about the early warning signs of mental illness  **YES**  **PARTLY**  **NO**

• Staff and volunteers have effective skills in engaging young people  **YES**  **PARTLY**  **NO**

• Staff and volunteers have trained in mental health promotion  **YES**  **PARTLY**  **NO**

• Staff and volunteers speak openly about mental health topics  **YES**  **PARTLY**  **NO**

• Staff and volunteers promote positive messages about help seeking behaviour  **YES**  **PARTLY**  **NO**

• Staff and volunteers receive training in managing challenging behaviours  **YES**  **PARTLY**  **NO**

• Staff and volunteers receive support and supervision (e.g. team meetings, one-to-one formal supervision etc)  **YES**  **PARTLY**  **NO**

---

**Policies and procedures**

We have a written commitment to deliver an equal and inclusive service

• Our service has a critical incident plan  **YES**  **PARTLY**  **NO**

• We have a mental health promotion policy  **YES**  **PARTLY**  **NO**
We have a policy that covers:

- Drugs and alcohol           | YES   | PARTLY | NO  
- Bullying                    | YES   | PARTLY | NO  
- Equality (including sexual harassment) | YES   | PARTLY | NO  
- Child protection            | YES   | PARTLY | NO  

**Participation**

We make sure we include the voices of young people at all levels of our youth service

- Our service consults with young people about how mental health issues can affect their engagement with youth services and on how youth services can support young people with mental health issues | YES   | PARTLY | NO  

This chapter was developed with input from Elaine Kelly (Open Your Mind - a partnership project between NUS-USI and MindWise), Kevin O’Hagan and Siobhan Brennan (NYCI’s National Youth Health Programme) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
## Useful contacts (Republic of Ireland)

### Mental health (ROI)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Contact</th>
<th>Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Aware</strong></td>
<td>Aware Supports those who are directly affected by depression and operates a helpline from 10am to 10pm Monday to Wednesday and 10am to 1am Thursday to Sunday. The Aware helpline is a non-directive listening service for people affected by depression, either as sufferers or as family and friends. The helpline offers a non-judgmental listening ear to people who may be distressed or worried, or just need someone to talk to. You can also call the helpline if you are worried about someone who may be depressed or for information about depression or Aware services.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone</strong>: 1890 303302</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Website</strong>: <a href="http://www.aware.ie">www.aware.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Bodywhys</strong></td>
<td>Bodywhys core services centre on providing confidential, non-judgmental support for people affected by eating disorders. The helpline is open for two hours each weekday. Callers can access names of local health professionals, details of all Bodywhys support services and other voluntary organisations where appropriate. Bodywhys also offers support groups, including an online support group and email support.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone</strong>: 1890 200 444</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Website</strong>: <a href="http://www.bodywhys.ie">www.bodywhys.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Childline</strong></td>
<td>Childline is 24-hour service for children and young people up to 18 years of age. Childline is open 365 days a year (even Christmas Day!). It offers support to young people through the Childline listening service over the phone. You can call Childline for a chat or to talk about any problems you might have. Calls to Childline are confidential and they don’t have caller ID or trace any calls. It won’t cost you anything to call Childline and their number won’t show up on the phone bill.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone</strong>: 1800 66 66 66</td>
<td><strong>Website</strong>: <a href="http://www.childline.ie">www.childline.ie</a></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| **Teen-Line Ireland** | Teenline Ireland is a national helpline for teenagers. Teen-Line provides a listening and support service 7 days a week. They also provide talks to schools and youth groups. Helpline is open: Mondays 8pm - 11pm Tuesdays 8pm - 11pm Wednesdays 3pm - 6pm Thursdays 9pm - 12 midnight Fridays 9pm - 12 midnight Saturdays 8pm - 12 midnight Sundays 8pm - 11pm |
| **Freephone**: 1800 833 634 | **Website**: [www.teenline.ie](http://www.teenline.ie) |

| **Let Someone Know** | ‘Let Someone Know’ is an interactive website designed to support and give information directly to young people on issues relating to mental health. It is a HSE supported initiative. |
| **Website**: [www.letsomeoneknow.ie](http://www.letsomeoneknow.ie) |
Samaritans
Phone: 1850 609090
Website: [www.samaratins.org](http://www.samaratins.org)
Samaritans is a confidential emotional support service for anyone. The service is available 24 hours a day for people who are experiencing feelings of distress or despair, including those which may lead to suicide.

Shine Ireland
Phone: 1890 621631
Website: [www.shineonline.ie](http://www.shineonline.ie)
Shine Ireland is the national organisation dedicated to upholding the rights and addressing the needs of all those affected by enduring mental illness including, but not exclusively, schizophrenia, schizo-affective disorder and bi-polar disorder. The helpline is open 9am to 4pm Monday to Friday. Shine Ireland runs support groups, provides counselling and has a resource centre in Dublin.

GROW
Phone: 1890 474 474
Website: [www.grow.ie](http://www.grow.ie)
GROW is a mental health organisation which helps people who live with or are recovering from mental health problems. GROW has a national network of more than 130 groups throughout the country. Members attend a weekly meeting lasting about two hours. Members provide mutual support in undertaking certain tasks that encourage a healthy change in thinking, behaviour and/or relationships. Each group is supported by a fieldworker, many of whom have experienced GROW first hand.
This chapter was developed with input from Elaine Kelly (Open Your Mind - a partnership project between NUS-USI and MindWise), Kevin O’Hagan and Siobhan Brennan (NYCI’s National Youth Health Programme) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012.
Headstrong
Phone: 01 - 6607343
Website: www.headstrong.ie

Headstrong is a non-profit organisation supporting young people’s mental health in Ireland. Headstrong works with communities and statutory services to empower young people to develop the skills, self-confidence and resilience to cope with mental health challenges. Their vision is to give every young person in Ireland somewhere to turn to and someone to talk to. They also work with the government, media and direct community outreach to change the way Ireland thinks about youth mental health. Headstrong supports youth mental health by three ways

- Service Development (Jigsaw)
- Research
- Advocacy

Reachout
Website: www.reachout.com

Reachout is a web-based mental health information service. It provides information on a broad range of issues relating to mental health.

Suicide and Bereavement (ROI)

Console
Freephone: 1800 201 890
Website: www.console.ie

Console supports and helps people bereaved through suicide. The national freephone helpline provides a confidential listening service for people bereaved through suicide. This service provides callers with the space and safety to speak about their loss. Callers are given the opportunity to express how they are feeling and coping, or not coping, as can sometimes be the reality. Callers will be offered contact details of counselling services

This chapter was developed with input from Elaine Kelly (Open Your Mind - a partnership project between NUS-USI and MindWise), Kevin O’Hagan and Siobhan Brennan (NYCI’s National Youth Health Programme) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
and support groups as near as possible to the location of the caller.

### Useful contacts (Northern Ireland)

#### Mental Health Awareness and Support (NI)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Action Mental Health</strong></th>
<th>Action Mental Health aims to enhance the quality of life and employability of people with mental health needs or a learning disability</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Mourne House</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Knockbracken Healthcare Park</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Saintfield Road</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Belfast, BT8 8BH</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone</strong>: 028 - 9040 3726</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Website</strong>: <a href="http://www.amh.org.uk">www.amh.org.uk</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Mindwise</strong></th>
<th>MindWise (formerly known as Rethink in Northern Ireland) is one of the largest voluntary sector providers of mental health services in the province, we support approximately 1500 people a year and together we work to ensure that all those at risk of, and affected by severe mental illness and other mental health difficulties have choice, hope, support and the opportunity to recover a better quality of life</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Wyndhurst</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Knockbracken HealthCare Park</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Saintfield Road</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Belfast, BT8 8BH</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone</strong>: 028 - 9040 2323</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong><a href="mailto:info@mindwisenv.org">info@mindwisenv.org</a></strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>NIAMH</strong></td>
<td><strong>Threshold</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| 80 University Street  
Belfast, BT7 1HE  
**Phone:** 028 - 9032 8474  
**Email:** info@niamhwellbeing.org  
**Web:** www.niamh.co.uk | Niamh, the Northern Ireland Association for Mental Health, is the longest established mental health organisation in Northern Ireland. Niamh is a group consisting of three elements, Compass, Beacon and Carecall  
**Threshold**  
432 Antrim Road  
Belfast, BT15 3GB  
**Phone:** 028 - 9087 1313  
**Email:** info@threshold-services.co.uk  
**Web:** www.threshold-services.co.uk |

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Mind Yourself</strong></th>
<th><strong>Depression/ Bi polar (NI)</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| 15 Magazine Street  
Derry/Londonderry, BT48 6HH  
**Phone:** 028 - 7126 3461  
**Email:** mindyourself@tiscali.co.uk | **Northern Ireland Agoraphobia and Anxiety Society**  
29-31 Lisburn Road,  
Belfast, BT9 7AA  
**Phone:** 028 - 9023 5170  
**Web:** www.praxiscaregroup.org.uk |

This chapter was developed with input from Elaine Kelly (Open Your Mind - a partnership project between NUS-USI and MindWise), Kevin O’Hagan and Siobhan Brennan (NYCI’s National Youth Health Programme) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012.
### Aware Defeat Depression

Philip House,  
123-137 York Street  
Belfast, BT15 1AB  
**Phone:** 028 - 9032 1734

10 Clarendon Street  
Derry/ Londonderry, BT48 7ET  
**Phone:** 028 - 7126 0602

**Helpline:** 0845 120 2961  
**Email:** [help@aware-ni.org](mailto:help@aware-ni.org)  
**Website:** [www.aware-ni.org.uk](http://www.aware-ni.org.uk)

Aware Defeat Depression is the only charity in Northern Ireland which works exclusively with and for people with depression. Most of us have an understanding of the illness through caring for someone affected or from personal experience. We believe that the people who use our services should have a say in how they are developed and delivered, so we employ people with depression at every level in the organisation, including the Board of Directors.

### STEER

13 Pump Street  
Derry/ Londonderry, BT48 6JG  
**Phone:** 028 - 7127 9995

**Email:** [info@steer.eu.com](mailto:info@steer.eu.com)  
**Website:** [www.steermentalhealth.com](http://www.steermentalhealth.com)

STEER is a voluntary sector organisation that provides a range of community mental health services for adults.

### MDF (Bipolar Disorder Charity)

**Email:** mdfbelfast@googlemail.com  
**Website:** [www.mdf.org.uk](http://www.mdf.org.uk)

MDF (Bipolar Disorder Charity)
## Suicide and Self-harm (NI)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Lighthouse</th>
<th>Lighthouse (previously known as PIPS: Public Prevention of Suicide and Self-Harm) is an organisation committed to providing support services to families who have lost loved ones and people in crisis</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| 187 Duncairn Gardens, Belfast, BT15 2GF | Email: info@lighthouseireland.org  
Website: [www.lighthouseireland.org](http://www.lighthouseireland.org) |
| Phone: 028 - 9075 5070  
Helpline: 0808 808 0000 | |

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>RAYS Crisis Centre</th>
<th>Reduce Your Risk of Suicide and Self-Harm (RAYS) group is based on the Shankill Road, Belfast and provides support to families coping with the trauma of a loved one taking their own life</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>16 Woodvale Road, Belfast, BT13 3BS</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phone: 028 - 9031 9333</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Niamh Louise Foundation</th>
<th>The Niamh Louise Foundation is a charity recently formed to create awareness on suicide prevention, intervention and post-intervention for the families in the areas of Tyrone and Armagh in Northern Ireland.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| Western House, 3 Dungannon Road, Coalisland, Tyrone, BT71 4HP  
Dungannon Office | Email: info@niamhlouisefoundation.co.uk  
Website: [www.niamhlouisefoundation.co.uk](http://www.niamhlouisefoundation.co.uk) |
| Phone: 028 - 8722 6217 | |
Zest NI
15a Queen Street
Derry/ Londonderry, BT48 7EQ
**Phone**: 028 71 26 6999
**Email**: zestni@yahoo.co.uk
**Website**: [www.zestni.org](http://www.zestni.org)

Zest exists to address the problems which lead to suicidal behaviour and direct and/or indirect self-harm in young people and adults. Zest is a voluntary organisation that will give supportive care to people suffering emotional pain and hurt.

### 24/7 Helplines (NI)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Samaritans</strong></th>
<th><strong>Saneline</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone</strong>: 0845 790 9090</td>
<td><strong>Phone</strong>: 0845 678 000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Website</strong>: <a href="http://www.samaritans.org">www.samaritans.org</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Lifeline</strong></th>
<th><strong>Frank (Drugs Helpline)</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone</strong>: 0808 808 8000</td>
<td><strong>Phone</strong>: 0800 77 6600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Website</strong>: <a href="http://www.lifelinehepline.info">www.lifelinehepline.info</a></td>
<td><strong>Email</strong>: <a href="mailto:frank@talktofrank.com">frank@talktofrank.com</a></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Drinkline</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone</strong>: 0800 917 8282</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This chapter was developed with input from Elaine Kelly (Open Your Mind - a partnership project between NUS-USI and MindWise), Kevin O’Hagan and Siobhan Brennan (NYCI’s National Youth Health Programme) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012.
Severe Mental Illness (NI)

**Mindwise**
Wyndhurst,
Knockbracken Healthcare Park,
Saintfield Road,
Belfast, BT8 8BH
**Phone:** 028 - 90402323
**Email:** info@mindwisenv.org
**Website:** www.mindwisenv.org

MindWise works to support those at risk of, and affected by, severe mental illness and mental health difficulties

Useful Websites (NI)

**Minding Your Head**
Website: www.mindingyourhead.info

**Heads Away Just Say**
Website: www.heads-away-just-say.com

**Suicide Awareness**
Website: www.stampoutsuicide.org.uk

This chapter was developed with input from Elaine Kelly (Open Your Mind - a partnership project between NUS-USI and MindWise), Kevin O’Hagan and Siobhan Brennan (NYCI’s National Youth Health Programme) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
References


ii Open Your Mind Survey

iii An independent review of Child and Adolescent Mental Health Services (CAMHS) in Northern Ireland, Summary (Feb 2011)


v ’YouGov Youth Index’ & ‘Hold Your Head Up’ (2009)


vii Nisra.gov.uk (Mar 2011)

viii Open Your Mind


x Supporting LGBTLives: A study of the mental health and well being of lesbian, gay, bisexual and transgender people. Maycock P et al 2009 Published by BeLonG To and Glen

xi Our Geels All Ireland health study of Travellers www.pavee.ie/ourgeels

xii Ibid


xv Open Your Mind Project (NUS-USI)

xvi Adapted from ‘Good Habits of Mind’, a mental health promotion initiative for those working with young people in out-of-school settings developed by the National Youth Health Programme, NYCI 2004


This chapter was developed with input from Elaine Kelly (Open Your Mind - a partnership project between NUS-USI and MindWise), Kevin O’Hagan and Siobhan Brennan (NYCI’s National Youth Health Programme) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Younethnet 2012
“The most basic of all human needs is the need to understand and be understood.
The best way to understand people is to listen to them.
They may forget what you said, but they will never forget how you made them feel.”

Aristotle (384-322 BC) - Greek philosopher

Introduction

This section focuses on young people involved in the Juvenile Justice System. It outlines the varying needs and issues of young people who have become involved in, or are at risk of becoming involved in, offending behaviour. It explains how the Juvenile Justice System works and it offers practical advice. It concludes with a list of contacts that will help you in your work with young people who have become involved in the Juvenile Justice System.

It is important that young people attending Youth Diversion Projects or other specialised services are included and supported to stay involved in other community-based youth groups.
Terminology

This resource has been developed to be used by youth workers on the island of Ireland. At times it is necessary to make distinctions between our two jurisdictions and we had to choose a terminology to reflect this. We have chosen for the most part to use Northern Ireland (NI) and Republic of Ireland (ROI). At times we also use North and South. Additionally, for clarity, where information is significantly different we have used coloured boxes:

Republic of Ireland and Northern Ireland

The Garda Diversion Programme and Police Service of Northern Ireland (PSNI)

Youth Diversion Scheme are first level responses for young people who admit their involvement in a criminal offence. They are early intervention programmes.

Youth Diversion Projects (NI and ROI) are a project-based intervention for young people who are deemed to be at risk of becoming involved (or further involved) in criminal and/or anti-social behaviour.

The Irish Youth Justice Service (IYJS) (ROI) funds youth organisations and projects to provide services to young people aged under 18 years who find themselves in conflict with the law. Staff are known as Youth Justice Workers.

The Youth Justice Agency Northern Ireland aims to prevent offending by children. In doing so, it delivers a range of services, often in partnership with others, to help children address their offending behaviour, divert them from crime, assist their integration into the community, and to meet the needs of victims of crime.

This chapter was developed by Edel Kelly and Mairead Ní Laoi (Youth Work Ireland – Galway) and Rachel Long (NIACRO) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
Youth Justice Work differs from general youth work in that it focuses on engaging with a young person to deal with the issues surrounding their offending behaviour and the need for behavioural change and making positive life style changes.

Juvenile Justice System

It is important to understand how a young person might find themselves in conflict with the law, how the Juvenile Justice System operates and what interventions exist for these young people.

In a recent Garda Public Attitude Survey in the Republic of Ireland (ROI), respondents rated Juvenile Crime as a major national problem [76%], secondary only to drug-related crime and violent crime. They rated ‘lack of parental’ control as a significant cause of crime in Ireland. However, as noted by Hough and Roberts (2004) the public tends to have a more pessimistic view of youth crime than is justified by official crime statistics.

For instance, a study conducted in the UK indicated that many adults felt youth crime was increasing over time despite the fact that the figures are generally static for most forms of crime committed by young people. The four most common forms of anti-social behaviour perceived to be enacted by young people were ‘being loud/ rowdy’, ‘drinking’, ‘swearing’ and ‘being a general nuisance’.

This chapter was developed by Edel Kelly and Mairead Ní Laoi (Youth Work Ireland – Galway) and Rachel Long (NIACRO) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
In the Republic of Ireland (ROI) primary legislation has been introduced to respond to such concern. The Children’s Act 2001 (as amended) establishes an overall statutory framework for dealing with troubled young people and young people in trouble with the law. The Act attempts to reconcile the need to hold young people to account for their offending behaviour and the need to protect the public from offending behaviour; it builds upon the viable premise that most young people mature into adulthood and cease offending iii

In Northern Ireland (NI) the youth justice system is quite distinct and different to that in the rest of the United Kingdom or the Republic of Ireland. The most recent and fundamental changes have taken place over the past few years and many of the changes are still coming into effect. The Department of Justice commissioned a review of the Youth Justice System in 2011 and is currently consulting on the findings. The report is available from their website www.dojni.uk
Legislation

The Children’s Act 2001 (Republic of Ireland):

- is a primary piece of legislation governing Juvenile Justice in Ireland
- replaces the outdated Children’s Act of 1908 – it moves away from a theme of punishment and encourages a range of community sanctions
- states age of criminal responsibility in Ireland is generally 12 years old. For serious crimes such as rape or murder it is 10 years old
- puts the Garda Diversion Programme on a statutory footing in an effort to ‘divert’ young people from further offending
- recognises the role of the family in supporting young people in conflict with the law and allows for a number of different conferences:
  - Family Welfare Conferences (HSE)
  - Family Conferences run by the Gardaí under the Diversion Programme
  - Family Conferences ordered by the Children’s Court and run by Probation and Welfare Service
The Justice (Northern Ireland) Act 2002:

- sets out principles that all of those working within the justice system must follow

- outlines the principle aim of the Justice system as protecting the public by preventing re-offending by children

- proposes a conference model to be termed a ‘youth conference’ based in statute for all young persons (including 17 year olds) subject to the full range of human rights safeguards

- places a restorative justice approach as central to how young offenders are dealt with in the criminal justice system

- states age of criminal responsibility as 10 years old, which means that from age 10 you can be charged with criminal offences and brought before a court

The Criminal Justice (NI) Order 2008:

- Outlines a range of provisions including:
  
  - powers around the purchase and consumption of alcohol and combating alcohol-related disorder, increased penalties for knife crimes, amendments to prison law, ‘ASBO’ and youth justice law

- Outlines a number of adjustments to the youth justice legislation including:
  
  - Youth conference orders, reparation orders and community responsibility orders, and issues relating to custody
Interventions (Republic of Ireland)

Under the framework of the Children’s Act (2001) there are a number of interventions designed to respond to young people who have offended.

Direct interventions include:

- **The Garda Diversion Programme**, the first level of response, involving early intervention by a Garda Juvenile Liaison Officer, for young people who admit to their involvement in a criminal offence.

- **Garda Youth Diversion Projects** for young people who are deemed to present with added risk of further offending.

- **The Probation Service** for young people appearing before the courts for their offending behaviour and

- **Children’s Detention Schools** for young people whose offending is either repeat or serious in nature.

These, and other indirect interventions, are explained in detail at the end of this chapter in the Appendix A ‘Understanding the Juvenile Justice System in the ROI’

Interventions involving the Irish Youth Justice Service (Youth Justice Workers)

The Irish Youth Justice Service (IYJS) has lead responsibility for driving coordination and reform in the area of Youth Justice. It has been given responsibility to lead a national strategy ‘To create a safer society by working in partnership to reduce youth offending through appropriate interventions and linkages into services’. It was established in 2005 and is an executive office of the Department of Justice, Equality and Law Reform. It operates within the strategic scope of the Department for Children and Youth Affairs.
The Irish Youth Justice Service (IYJS) funds youth organisations and projects that provide services, including Garda and Probation Projects, to young people under 18 years who find themselves in conflict with the law. Staff from youth work organisations funded under the IYJS are referred to as Youth Justice Workers.
Interventions (Northern Ireland)

The Youth Justice Agency, the Probation Board, Police Service of Northern Ireland (PSNI), the Court Service and Voluntary Organisations all have a role to play in providing interventions to children and young people at risk of offending. This co-operation across the sector has been formalised in a ‘Charter for Youth Justice’. The Charter sets out a series of statements which describe the type of system they aspire to, the principles of how this might be achieved and priorities for collective action.

Direct Interventions include:

- **Youth Diversionary Scheme (YDS)** - early intervention by PSNI YDS Officers for young people who are deemed to be at risk of offending. YDS Officers monitor nuisance behaviour and take action to make sure it doesn’t go any further.

- **Discretionary Disposal** – The PSNI have been given discretionary disposal measures for low level, first time offences as a means of diverting young people from entering the juvenile justice system. The victim must consent and may include, for example, the young person apologising to a shop owner.

- **Diversionary Conferences** - provide a forum of discussion with the offender, the victim, and anyone else affected by the crime.

- **Custodial Service** – Woodlands Juvenile Justice Centre for children and young people referred to it by the court system.

These, and other interventions, are explained in detail at the end of this chapter in the Appendix B ‘Understanding the Juvenile Justice System in NI’. 
Early Interventions involving the Youth Justice Agency

The Youth Justice Agency works to prevent offending by children. Much of this work is done within the local community with a range of partners, for example, Social Services, voluntary organisations, etc., to provide support to young people who may be at risk of offending, and to their families.

A range of services are provided, tailored to the individual needs of young people and their families. These address the reasons behind the young person's problem behaviour such as low achievement in school, family difficulties, substance misuse, etc. Services are often delivered through a range of early intervention and diversionary programmes which aim to engage young people's interests and, by enhancing their knowledge, life-skills and experience, contribute to giving young people the best chances of leading a crime-free life.
Needs and issues of young people involved in the Juvenile Justice System

Youth workers in many youth services have participants in their groups and programmes who are engaged in or at risk of becoming engaged in the Juvenile Justice System. While the young person may attend a Youth Diversion Project it is invaluable that youth services also link these young people with non-offending peer groups. Forming trusting and stable relationships with youth workers can further reduce the risk of a young person re-offending or of not progressing into the Juvenile Justice System.

It is generally accepted that young people who are involved in the Juvenile Justice System are attempting to address needs and issues within their own personal circumstances. Criminal or anti-social behaviour is often interpreted by youth/community workers as symptoms; and not the problem itself.

However, according to research there are a number of factors that make up the typical profile of a young person in the Juvenile Justice System, just as there are a number of factors that increase the likelihood of young people becoming involved in crime.

Research looking at risk factors related to youth crime identifies a number of features which potentially increase or decrease the likelihood of offending behaviour. It is argued that these risks occur in various dimensions of a young person’s life.
**Risk factors:**

1. Individual risks
2. Risks associated with family
3. Risks associated with school performance
4. Risks associated with the neighbourhood that a young person lives in

Risk factors do not cause crime, nor do they excuse crime. Risk factors increase the risk of becoming involved in crime. By targeting the known risk factors we can be confident that we are preventing and reducing crime.

**Understanding the needs of young people at risk of becoming involved in crime**

Every person has needs, which we aim to fulfil through a variety of channels, e.g. relationships with family and friends, social interactions with peers and adults, sports, education, jobs, etc. If a young person’s needs are not being met, they will often seek out alternative channels that are easily accessible to them. This can result in the young person getting involved in anti-social or criminal behaviour in an effort to satisfy their needs.

There are two types of basic needs - personal and developmental as follows:
Personal needs

- To be accepted
- To feel safe
- To feel wanted
- To give/share
- To impress
- To perform
- To gain recognition
- To release
- To survive (economically and socially)
- To conform
- To be different
- To rebel/revolt
- To have fun etc.

Developmental needs

- Supports: Family, friends, school, wider community, etc.
- Education, training, work experience
- Positive role models
- Knowledge and information
- Reassurance and encouragement
- Structures and routine
- Reflection and review opportunities
- Real alternatives, etc.
How we as Youth Workers can help young people in the Juvenile Justice System to meet their needs

- Ensure the young person understands why they are involved in your project and the benefits of being in this youth project
- Understand and identify each young person’s needs and personal situation
- Work with the young person on how to meet those needs in a positive and pro-active way
- Encourage and facilitate education/training achievements and help the young person visualise and aim for future events e.g. getting a job, going to college

Anti-Social Behaviour

The Criminal Justice Act 2006 (ROI) and the Anti-Social Behaviour (NI) Order 2004 introduced new provisions within criminal law for dealing with anti-social behaviour by young people who are between 12-18 years of age in the Republic of Ireland and 10-18 years of age in Northern Ireland.

What is Anti-Social Behaviour?

A young person behaves in an anti-social manner if he/she causes, or in the circumstances is likely to cause, to one or more people who are not living in the same house as the young person, either:

- Harassment
- Significant or persistent alarm, distress, fear or intimidation

This chapter was developed by Edel Kelly and Mairead Ní Laoi (Youth Work Ireland – Galway) and Rachel Long (NIACRO) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
• Significant or persistent impairment of their use or enjoyment of their property

So, for example, if a young person or young people were constantly playing football outside your house and this was causing you discomfort or annoyance, this would amount to significant or persistent impairment of your use or enjoyment of your home. This therefore amounts to anti-social behaviour.\textsuperscript{vii}

\textbf{What is a Behaviour Order?}

In the \textbf{Republic of Ireland} an anti-social behaviour order or ASBO is issued by the Children’s Court when a member of the Garda Siochána (not below the rank of Superintendent) applies to the court for an order which prohibits a young person of 12 years or above from doing anything specified in the order.

In \textbf{Northern Ireland} applications for ASBOs are also made to the magistrates’ court by ‘relevant authorities’. These include the Northern Ireland Housing Executive, the Police Service of Northern Ireland and local councils. It remains a civil order irrespective of it being issued by the court. In Northern Ireland the orders are the same for young people and adults but are used disproportionately for under 18s.

In \textbf{Northern Ireland} ASBOs contain conditions prohibiting the offender from specific anti-social acts or from entering defined areas, and is effective for a minimum of two years. The orders are not criminal penalties and are not intended to punish the offender. However, there is much debate as to the effectiveness of ASBOs and the impact that issuing these have on children and young people’s contact with the justice system. A report by NGOs in 2008 stated:

‘ASBOs, instead of being a measure in the best interests of children, may in practice contribute to their entry into contact with the criminal justice system’\textsuperscript{viii}
Anti-Social Behaviour Measures

Anti-social behaviour measures offer an alternative way of dealing with a young person who acts in an anti-social way, other than going through the criminal process. In the Republic of Ireland the anti-social measures for young people are different to those designed for adults.

In the Republic of Ireland the key features for young people are:

- A series of stages occur before an anti-social behaviour order (ASBO) can be sought, including a warning, a good behaviour contract and referral to the Garda Juvenile Diversion Programme.

- Involvement by parents is required, particularly in the case of a good behaviour contract.\textsuperscript{ix}

All of these provisions are designed to allow the Gardaí to deal effectively with anti-social behaviour while keeping the young person out of the criminal justice system.
Developing inclusive practice with young people involved in the Juvenile Justice System

Applying a structured approach when working with young people – 4 useful areas to consider:

1 Individual plans

- Each young person is unique and has different needs

- Design an initial short-term programme plan to allow time to get to know the young person and to establish a trusting, co-operative relationship and to familiarise yourself with their situation (family and friends)

- When ready, together with the young person (and their family and friends, where appropriate) design a programme plan:
  - in which the young person is actively involved and responsible for their personal development
  - which aims to initiate behavioural change
  - Identifies positive channels to meet their needs.

- Engage the support of parents, schools and other local agencies
2 Actively encourage positive behaviour

- Identify gains and losses of certain behaviours – how can the same gains be achieved with positive actions/ how can losses be eliminated?

- Discuss real options and choices on how to handle various situations that the young people may find themselves in. Use examples/stories to reinforce points

- Involve friends and peers in programmes - it may reinforce positive behaviour (often members of the peer group may be equally at-risk as the young person who is referred). Reward and encourage good behaviour

- Assist the young person to consciously and actively follow a path of positive behavioural change and personal development

- Encourage the young person to get involved in alternative activities. Focus on education/training achievements

- Empower the young person to make the right decisions. The young person needs to decide and believe that positive behaviour is good for them and will improve their personal circumstances

3 Education and Employability (Sense of purpose)

Education/Training

If the young person is involved in education/training:

- Liaise with school/youth/training centre

- Support the young person in their learning

If the young person is not involved in education/training, encourage and promote their involvement:

- Liaise with schools/centres/colleges to attain a place
• Provide resources if necessary, e.g. Back To Education Initiative (BTEI) in the Republic of Ireland or Training for Success in Northern Ireland

**Employability**

A lot of people describe themselves by their profession or daily activity. This can be connected to a person’s sense of self-worth as it helps them identify a purpose for themselves in society (e.g. I am a mechanic/student etc.)

• Promote the importance of training/qualifications

• Establish links with local businesses – work experience/jobs club

• Establish links with local training centres, colleges e.g. SOLAS (FÁS) in the Republic of Ireland, Steps to Work in Northern Ireland or Further Education Colleges on behalf of young people in the project

For more information on education and training see chapters 10A and 10B working with Early School Leavers, and those who are NEET in this Toolkit.

**4 Tools and Programmes**

There are a number of programmes you can introduce into a young person’s programme plan which could be very beneficial and could trigger and encourage behavioural change. Sample programmes include:

• Copping on Programme, Gains and Losses

• Family Support

• Back to Education Initiatives (BTEI) in the Republic of Ireland or ‘Training for Success’ programmes in Northern Ireland

• Jobs club, responsibility, structure, work experience

• Engage local Gardaí/PSNI in programme activities

• Enrol volunteers (train and support them)
• Involve local role models

• Big Brother, Big Sister programmes or mentoring programmes

• Other varied personal development programmes that use drama, art, sports etc.
Managing Challenging Behaviours

- Model the type of behaviour that you expect from the young person
- Take active steps to develop a friendly and welcoming atmosphere
- Simple steps such as remembering the name of a young person and greeting them by name can show that you value them
- Take time to build (professional) relationships with young people. Be prepared to offer long-term support with a consistent worker, rather than a range of workers
- Treat young people with respect and as individuals
- Understand cultural differences, for example body language
- Give praise, recognition and reinforcement of acceptable behaviour
- Consider the physical layout of your service and the activities you provide. Encourage young people to contribute to the physical environment, e.g. paint a mural, pick out furniture etc.
- If you run a number of programs, don’t mix too many young people who have challenging behaviour in the same group
- Have clear rules/policies at your service which have been developed with young people. Ensure that all staff and volunteers are aware of your service policies and apply them fairly and consistently
- Ensure that young people are aware of the rules of your project/organisation. Implement consequences for inappropriate behaviour in a fair and consistent manner
- However, on occasion, young people are present in youth projects as a result of not keeping rules. Be realistic with rules – DO NOT set the young people you work with up for failure

This chapter was developed by Edel Kelly and Mairead Ní Laoi (Youth Work Ireland – Galway) and Rachel Long (NIACRO) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
• Also remember that staff and volunteers are the adults – address situations calmly, professionally and reasonably

If a young person exhibits challenging behaviour:

• Much of young people’s difficult behaviour is not a result of inadequate morals or faulty reasoning; it is the consequence of over-aroused emotions. Attempting to reason with someone in a state of heightened emotion (angry, hyper, etc.) will not be very productive. Calming this person down is the best idea. Sometimes that involves leaving them alone. Being quiet. Giving them space, or a football or time to shout. Sometimes this calming down process lasts for weeks, even months in the project. Keeping a person calm constantly is impossible and is not the responsibility of staff, but it can be achieved at times.

• Do not present a young person with an ultimatum – this may be interpreted as a challenge. Try to reason calmly – compromise!

• Model the type of behaviour that you expect from the young person.

• Use reflective language when listening to the views of the young person and try to understand why they are upset.

• Try to remove the situation from bystanders.

• If a young person refuses to follow an instruction, offer them choice. For example you can either let the young person have his turn or leave the centre and come back tomorrow. This allows the young person to save face, particularly if there are other young people present.
Challenging myths

**Myth – All young people involved in the Juvenile Justice System have committed a crime**

Not all young people involved in the Juvenile Justice System are offenders (i.e. guilty) so use this terminology with care. Juvenile Justice is also about diverting young people who are at risk of becoming involved in anti-social criminal behaviour.
Chapter Eight  Page 24

Checklist 8 - How accessible is your organisation to young people in the Juvenile Justice System?

This checklist can help you to identify how you can improve your service for young people involved in the Juvenile Justice System.

Public image
How we present our service to our community

Partnerships:

- Our service has close links with the local Gardaí/ PSNI and local Juvenile Liaison Officer/ Youth Diversionary Officers
  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

- Our service has partnerships with other services that assist with young people involved in the Juvenile Justice System
  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

Policies and procedures
We have a written commitment to deliver an equal and inclusive service

- Our service has clear policies and procedures in relation to our work with young people who are referred to our youth project
  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

This chapter was developed by Edel Kelly and Mairead Ní Laoi (Youth Work Ireland – Galway) and Rachel Long (NIACRO) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Yountheart 2012
## Programme planning and delivery

Our programmes are designed and delivered to include the diverse needs and identities of young persons in the juvenile justice system

- Our programmes include individual and group work in supporting young people in our service
  - YES
  - PARTLY
  - NO

- Our programmes address the issues of behavioural change and personal development
  - YES
  - PARTLY
  - NO

## Professional development

Our staff and volunteers are trained and supported to deliver an inclusive youth service

- Staff have an overall understanding of the Juvenile Justice System and services within
  - YES
  - PARTLY
  - NO

- Our staff are trained and supported to deliver specific behavioural modification programmes to our participants
  - YES
  - PARTLY
  - NO

## Participation

We make sure we include the voices of young people at all levels of our youth service

- We ensure that we include and consult with our participants at all levels of our youth service
  - YES
  - PARTLY
  - NO
# Useful contacts (ROI)

## Web Sites

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Service</th>
<th>Website</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>An Garda Síochána:</td>
<td><a href="http://www.garda.ie">www.garda.ie</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Children’s Act Advisory Board (CAAB):</td>
<td><a href="http://www.caab.ie">www.caab.ie</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Citizens Information:</td>
<td><a href="http://www.citizensinformation.ie">www.citizensinformation.ie</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Court Service of Ireland:</td>
<td><a href="http://www.courts.ie">www.courts.ie</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Department of Health:</td>
<td><a href="http://www.dohc.ie">www.dohc.ie</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Department of Justice and Equality</td>
<td><a href="http://www.justice.ie">www.justice.ie</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foróige:</td>
<td><a href="http://www.foroige.ie">www.foroige.ie</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Health Service Executive:</td>
<td><a href="http://www.hse.ie">www.hse.ie</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish Prison service:</td>
<td><a href="http://www.irishprisons.ie">www.irishprisons.ie</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Irish Youth Justice Service:</td>
<td><a href="http://www.iyjs.ie">www.iyjs.ie</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Department for Children and Youth Affairs:</td>
<td><a href="http://www.dcyagov.ie">www.dcyagov.ie</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Office for Social Inclusion:</td>
<td><a href="http://www.socialinclusion.ie">www.socialinclusion.ie</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Probation Service/Young Persons Probation:</td>
<td><a href="http://www.probation.ie">www.probation.ie</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Young Person Protection Services:</td>
<td><a href="http://www.hse.ie/en/FindaService/HealthServices/Catagory/YoungPersonProtectionSocialWorkServices">www.hse.ie/en/FindaService/HealthServices/Catagory/YoungPersonProtectionSocialWorkServices</a></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Youth Work Ireland:</td>
<td><a href="http://www.youthworkireland.ie">www.youthworkireland.ie</a></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Publications/Legislation (ROI)

www.omc.gov.ie


Children First National Guidelines for the Protection and Welfare of Children
www.dohc.ie

www.dohc.ie

Designing Effective Local Responses to Youth Crime

National Youth Justice Strategy 2008 -2010
Useful Contacts (NI)
The Youth Justice Agency contains an overview of the youth justice system in NI

www.youthjusticeagencyni.gov.uk/

Youth Organisations (NI)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Youth Action Northern Ireland</th>
<th>Include Youth</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Youth Action is a voluntary youth organisation which works to enable young people to achieve their full potential.</td>
<td>Include Youth is an independent organisation which actively promotes the rights, best interests of and best practice with young people in need or at risk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14 College Square North, Belfast, Northern Ireland, BT1 6AS</td>
<td>Alpha House, 3 Rosemary Street, Belfast BT1 1QA</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phone: 028 - 9024 0551</td>
<td>Phone: 028 - 9031 1007</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Website: <a href="http://www.youthaction.org">www.youthaction.org</a></td>
<td>Website: <a href="http://www.includeyouth.org">www.includeyouth.org</a></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Opportunity Youth</th>
<th>Challenge for Youth</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A regional youth organisation helping young people make the most of their life’s opportunities and be the best they can be</td>
<td>Challenge for Youth (CFY) exists to engage and support young people who for a range of reasons find themselves outside of, or excluded from mainstream / community youth provision</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30-34 Hill Street Belfast, BT1 2LB</td>
<td>112-114 Donegal Street, Belfast BT1 2GX</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phone: 028 - 9043 5810</td>
<td>Phone: 028 - 9023 6893</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Website: <a href="http://www.opportunity-youth.org">www.opportunity-youth.org</a></td>
<td>Website: <a href="http://www.challengeforyouth.org/">www.challengeforyouth.org/</a></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
NIACRO believes child offending can be reduced through diverting children and young people to services which help them to make positive changes in their lives. Our services are open to young people in different areas of Northern Ireland, of different age groups and with different needs. NIACRO aims to move children and young people out of the criminal justice system or better still help them not get into it in the first place. Our current projects include the Caps Project, MOVE, Youth Employability, Independent Visitor Scheme and the Independent Representation Project.

Amelia House
4 Amelia Street
Belfast BT2 7GS
**Phone:** 028 - 9032 0157
**Website:** [www.niacro.co.uk/](http://www.niacro.co.uk/)

**Princes Trust**
The Princes Trust works with 13 to 30-year-olds who have struggled at school, have been in care, are long-term unemployed or have been in trouble with the law.

Head Office, Block 5, Jennymount Court, North Derby Street
Belfast BT15 3HN
**Phone:** 028 - 9074 5454
**Website:** [www.princes-trust.org.uk/](http://www.princes-trust.org.uk/)

**The Bytes Project**
The Bytes Project offers drop-in facilities with free access to ICT resources as well as structured personal development and job ready learning programmes.

Unit 5, The Filor Building
155 Northumberland Street
Belfast BT13 2JF
**Phone:** 028 - 90288810
**Website:** [www.bytes.org](http://www.bytes.org)
EXTERN

Extern works directly with children, adults and communities affected by social exclusion throughout Ireland. The majority of our work is with children and families. Society and government now realise the importance of tackling exclusion and preventing young people getting on the treadmill of poverty, unemployment and crime.

Hydepark House
3 McKinney Road
Newtownabbey, BT36 4PE
Phone: 028 - 9084 0555
Fax: 028 - 9084 7333
Email: info@extern.org

Criminal Justice Links (NI)

Community Safety Unit

The (Northern Ireland) Act 2002 outlined in detail via the HMSO website
www.legislation.gov.uk/ukpga/2002/26/contents

Northern Ireland Prison Service
www.niprisonservice.gov.uk/

OFMDFM Victims Unit
www.ofmdfmni.gov.uk/index/equality/victims.htm

Police Service of Northern Ireland
www.psni.police.uk/

Prisoner Release Victim Information Scheme
Probation Board for Northern Ireland
[www.pbni.org.uk/site/Home.aspx?x=eTyoYPm5488]

Youth Justice Board
[www.yjb.gov.uk/en-gb/]

This chapter was developed by Edel Kelly and Mairead Ní Laoi (Youth Work Ireland – Galway) and Rachel Long (NIACRO) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
Appendix A

Understanding the Juvenile Justice System in the Republic of Ireland

In order to provide a responsive service to a young person who has come into conflict with the law it is important to fully understand the Juvenile Justice System. There are a wide range of interventions designed to respond commensurately to young people who have offended.

The Garda Juvenile Diversion Programme

The Garda Juvenile Diversion Programme provides an opportunity to divert juvenile offenders from criminal activity. It is the first level of response, involving early intervention by a Garda Juvenile Liaison Officer for young people who admit their involvement in a criminal offence.

The Garda Juvenile Diversion Programme is administered by specially trained Gardaí called Garda Juvenile Liaison Officers (JLO). These Gardaí are specially trained to deal with young people and their families in relation to crime-prevention, the operation of the diversion programme and all other areas involving young people and the criminal justice system. Each Garda District in Ireland has a Juvenile Liaison Office. The Garda Juvenile Diversion Programme employs such strategies as formal and informal Cautions, Supervision, Restorative Cautioning and Conferencing, Community Policing and referrals to Garda Youth Diversion Projects. Once cautioned a young person is usually monitored for a year.

Any young person who has been admitted to the Garda Juvenile Diversion Programme is protected from prosecution for the criminal behaviour which resulted in his/her admission to the programme. Any acceptance by the young person of responsibility for their criminal behaviour in respect of which they have been admitted to the programme will not be available in any civil or criminal proceedings against that young person. However, under Section 126 of...
the Criminal Justice Act 2006, it may be used where a court is considering the sentence to be imposed in respect of an offence committed after admission to the programme.

**There are two types of caution:**

**Informal**

The informal caution is given for less serious criminal behaviour. It may be given at the young person’s home or in a Garda station. It is administered by a JLO. The only persons obliged to attend while the caution is being given are the parents or guardian of the young person.

**Formal**

The formal caution normally takes place in a Garda Station to highlight the seriousness of the situation to the young person. Those present when the caution is delivered must include the young person, the young person’s parents or guardian and a JLO. The officer who gives the caution normally discusses the criminal behaviour and highlights to the young person the seriousness of his/her actions.

**Supervision**

Every young person who receives a formal caution through the Garda Diversion Programme is placed under the supervision of a JLO for twelve months. The level of supervision is normally a matter decided by the JLO.

**Garda Youth Diversion Projects**

The Garda Youth Diversion Projects’ baseline analysis falls under the Goal of the National Youth Justice Strategy: ‘To work to reduce offending; by diverting young people from offending behaviour’. More specifically:

“To make existing intervention measures more effective in reducing offending behaviour. In doing so, promote good practice in the delivery of the Garda Juvenile Diversion Programme and the Garda Youth Diversion
A Garda Youth Diversion Project is a community based, multi-agency crime prevention initiative which seeks to divert young people from becoming involved (or further involved) in anti-social and/or criminal behaviour by providing suitable programmes and activities to facilitate personal development and promote civic responsibility.

The Garda Youth Diversion Projects are funded by the Irish Youth Justice Service and administered through The Community Relations Section of An Garda Síochána. It is important to note that Garda Youth Diversion Projects – which are run by youth organisations and youth projects - operate alongside other Garda (and complimentary) initiatives aimed at reducing youth crime. The young people who attend a Youth Diversion Project may be involved with An Garda Síochána, the Probation Service and/or the Courts Service.

**What does a Garda Youth Diversion Project do?**

Garda Youth Diversion Projects have clear and distinct roles aimed at engaging with young people at risk of, or at the onset of becoming involved in, offending behaviour:

1. To divert young people from becoming involved in criminal or anti-social behaviour

2. To provide suitable activities to facilitate personal development and encourage civic responsibility and work towards improving the long-term employability prospects of the participants

In achieving the above, projects seek to support and improve local Garda and community relations and enhance the quality of life in the area.

There are 100 Garda Youth Diversion Projects in operation providing interventions for approximately 3,600 young people.
Children’s Court

The first contact a young person or their family will have with the Probation Service is probably after they have been before a court and either they have accepted responsibility for the offence or the facts have been proven. If they are under 18 years of age and their case is before the Children’s Court the Judge may refer them to the Young Persons Probation Service.

The Probation Service - Young Persons' Probation

Young Persons’ Probation (YPP) is a specialised division of the Probation Service with dedicated resources to work with young people aged 12 to 18 who come before the courts.

YPP aims to promote the use of community based sanctions and restorative justice in order to reduce re-offending and deals with approximately 600 young offenders nationwide. The work of the YPP involves:

- preparing pre-sanction assessments for the courts
- supervising offenders in the community who are referred by the court
- supervising offenders released conditionally from custody
- providing a counselling service to offenders and their families

Community Sanctions

A young person who has been to court and convicted of a crime may receive a community sanction, which allows the young person to stay in school and in their community. Community sanctions can be used instead of detention and are operated by the Young Persons Probation (YPP) division of the Probation Service.

Community sanctions have to address the consequences of the actions of the
young person and, in some cases, can be used to help strengthen relationships in the family. The sanctions include a range of measures such as community service, intensive supervision, mentoring and restorative justice.

If a community sanction is being used, the young person will be told why it is being used and what they have to do. The parents, or guardians, are expected to support and encourage the young person to complete the sanction and stay out of trouble in the future.

10 community sanctions are available to the courts:

- **Community Service Order:** A young person of 16 or 17 years of age agrees to complete unpaid work for a set total number of hours

- **Day Centre Order:** A young person is to go to a centre at set times and, as part of the order, to take part in a programme of activities

- **Probation Order:** This places a young person under the supervision of the Probation Service for a period during which time the young person must meet certain conditions which are set by the court

- **Training or Activities Programme Order:** A young person has to take part in, and complete, a programme of training or similar activity. The programme should help the young person learn positive social values

- **Intensive Supervision Order:** A young person is placed under the supervision of a named probation officer and has to attend a programme of education, training or treatment as part of their time under supervision

- **Residential Supervision Order:** This is where a young person is to live in a suitable hostel. The hostel should be close to where they normally live, attend school or go to work

- **A Suitable Person (Care and Supervision) Order:** With the agreement of the young person’s parents or guardian, the young person is placed in the care of a suitable adult
• **A Mentor (Family Support) Order:** A person is assigned to help, advise and support the young person and his/her family in trying to stop the young person from committing further offences.

• **A Restriction of Movement Order:** This is basically a curfew order supervised by the Gardaí. A young person is required to stay away from certain places and to be at a specific address between 7pm and 6am each day.

• **A Dual Order:** This combines a Restriction of Movement Order with either supervision by a probation officer or attendance at a day centre.

**Children’s Detention Schools**

The Court can order a young person to either a detention school or to St. Patrick’s Institution in Dublin because of the type of offence committed and the particular circumstances of their case. Before sending a young person to detention, the Court will try to make sure that no other option is available that would address the offences which the young person has committed. The Children’s Act 2001 (as amended) makes it illegal to order the detention of a young person (with effect from 1 March 2007) under 18 years old to a prison. There are currently four detention schools where the Courts can detain a young person. These are:

- Trinity House, Lusk
- Oberstown Boys School, Lusk
- Oberstown Girls School, Lusk
- Finglas Young Person and Adolescent Centre

**St. Patrick’s Institution**

The Irish Prison Service manages St Patrick’s Institution. It is a closed, medium security place of detention for males aged 16 to 21 years. It accommodates
both remand and sentenced prisoners. Plans have been made for separate accommodation for the majority of 16 and 17 year-old boys, pending the further development of the Children’s Detention Schools. xv

**Restorative Justice**

Restorative Justice is a victim and community-oriented approach requiring the perpetrator to face up to the harm he or she has caused and repair or make good the damage done; and resolve the underlying problems which caused it. It also focuses on finding ways that offenders can make things right for victims and others affected by their crime. Restorative Justice puts the victim at the centre of the process.

**A Restorative Conference**

A Restorative Conference is a meeting involving the young person and members of his/her family, the victim/s and relevant others. It is used within the auspices of the Garda Youth Diversion Programme and the Young Person’s Probation Service. At the Restorative Conference, the young person’s offence will be discussed with regard to its effect on the victim, the community and on the young person’s family.

The conference will explore ways that the young person can take responsibility for their behaviour and where possible, put things right by making good the damage. xvi
Appendix B

Understanding the Juvenile Justice System in Northern Ireland

The youth justice system in Northern Ireland is quite distinct and different to that in the rest of the United Kingdom or Ireland. The most recent and fundamental changes to youth justice in Northern Ireland have taken place over the past few years and many of the changes are only just coming into effect.

These changes follow the recommendations of the Criminal Justice Review which was set up in June 1998 under the Agreement signed in Belfast on Good Friday of that year (known as the ‘Good Friday Agreement’ or ‘Belfast Agreement’).

The Review recommended that a restorative justice approach should be central to how young offenders are dealt with in the criminal justice system. It proposed a conference model to be termed a ‘youth conference’ based in statute for all young persons (including 17 year olds), subject to the full range of human rights safeguards.

Youth Diversion Scheme

One of the aims of the Youth Diversion Scheme (YDS) in Northern Ireland is to discourage young people from getting involved in crime in the first place. This means that YDS officers will monitor nuisance behaviour and take action to make sure it doesn’t go any further. However if a young person has committed a crime the police will take into account a number of factors, including the seriousness of the offence, whether or not there is an admission of guilt, previous offending history, etc., in deciding how to deal with it.
There are three possible outcomes:

**Informed Warning**

A young person may receive an informed warning for offences that are considered to be less serious because of the circumstances. It will be delivered by a trained police officer in the presence of the parent(s)/guardian(s) of the young person. An informed warning is not a conviction, and will only remain on a criminal record for 12 months, unless further offending takes place.

**Restorative Caution**

A young person may receive a restorative caution for more serious offences, which will be delivered by a trained facilitator who can be a police officer, a representative from a partner agency, or a community representative. It provides an opportunity for the young person who has offended to gain a greater understanding of the impact of their behaviour and its consequences, and to help them take responsibility for their actions through meeting their actual victim. The process provides an opportunity for the victims of crime to be involved in how their case is dealt with and will be recorded for 2½ years on a criminal record, unless further offending takes place. It is not a conviction.

**Referral for Prosecution**

A young person may be referred for prosecution for offences which are considered very serious and/or where you deny the offence, or have 2 or more recorded 'disposals' within the system. The Public Prosecution Service will consider each case and decide whether to:

- refer back to the police for further investigation;
- refer for diversionary conference;
- prosecute; or
- close the case without prosecution.
In the case of young people who have offended, prosecution will be the exception rather than the rule as the majority of cases will be dealt with through a diversionary approach.

The decision whether or not to refer a young person to a diversionary conference is for the Public Prosecution Service to make, but these conferences can only take place where the offender has admitted the offence.

A diversionary conference is a meeting or a series of meetings held to consider how a young person should be dealt with for an offence. A conference plan will be produced, which will be presented to the prosecutor for their approval. If the prosecutor accepts the plan, it must then be complied with by the young offender. However, if the young offender fails to comply or the prosecutor doesn't accept the plan, then the prosecutor can refer the case to court.

**Diversionary Youth Conferences**

These are organised by the Youth Justice Agency. The aim is to provide a forum of discussion with the offender, the victim, and anyone else affected by the crime. Discussions at the conference provide the opportunity for victims to explain the impact of the crime on their lives, and for the offender to make amends and be held accountable for their offence. The conference plan could consist of one of the following:

- an apology to the victim;
- reparation to the victim or to the community;
- payment to the victim in compensation;
- supervision by an adult;
- work or service for the community;
- participation in activities designed to deal with offending behaviour, or to offer training or education, or to deal with problems such as drugs or alcohol;
- restrictions on conduct or whereabouts, eg. curfews;
- treatment for mental problems or for alcohol or drug dependency.

This chapter was developed by Edel Kelly and Mairead Ní Laoi (Youth Work Ireland – Galway) and Rachel Long (NIACRO) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
Youth Court

If a young person is charged with an offence, they will usually appear before a youth court. However, if he/she is charged jointly with an adult, the trial may be held in the magistrates' court or, for more serious offences such as murder, in the Crown Court.

The Youth Court is a less formal and more open section of the magistrates' court. The young person and their family will be encouraged to participate by appearing in court. Members of the public are not allowed in a youth court to listen to the case, nor can the identity or photograph of any young person concerned in the trial be published in the press. However the victim of the crime may, on request to the court, attend the hearing if they want to do so.

The court has a number of options for dealing with a young person’s case:

**Absolute discharge**

This may be imposed where punishment is considered inappropriate. The offender is found guilty but no further action is considered necessary.

**Conditional discharge**

The young person may be discharged, on the condition that they stay out of trouble for a set period of time between 6 months and 2 years. If another offence is committed during this time, the court can look at the old offence as well as the new one.

**Fines**

This involves paying a sum of money to the courts. There are limits on the amount a young person can be fined according to their age.

**Deferred sentence**

This is when the magistrate imposes a sentence, but defers it for up to 6 months. If the young person stays out of trouble or makes some effort to
repair any damage to the victim, the magistrate may reconsider the case in a positive light.

**Attendance Centre Orders**

This order requires the young person to attend their Youth Justice Agency Area Office for a set number of hours. The hours of attendance can be from 12 to 24. They will normally be completed over a number of weeks, through planned sessions of between 1 and 2 hours at a time, and will not interfere with school or work. There will be a mixture of individual work, family work, group work and activities which will:

- address issues relating to the offence;
- heighten awareness of the impact of the offence on the victim;
- look at ways to prevent offending; and
- make constructive use of time.

**Community Responsibility Orders**

This is a court order which requires a young person to attend their Youth Justice Agency Area Office for a period of 20-40 hours. The hours of attendance will be completed over a number of months through planned sessions of between 2 and 4 hours at a time – these sessions will not interfere with school or work. Each session will be used to help the young person:

- understand their responsibility to the local community;
- understand the impact of the offence on themselves and others;
- understand the reasons for their involvement in the offence;
- look at ways to prevent re-offending;
- look at other areas of need which will improve the situation;
- where appropriate, undertake practical activities to make amends.
Reparation Order
A reparation order is a court order which requires the young person who committed the offence to complete an agreed activity carried out to the benefit of the victim, or the community at large, for up to a period of 24 hours. The Youth Justice Agency has responsibility for overseeing the discharge of this order through its Area Offices.

Court Ordered Youth Conference
Youth Conferences were introduced by the Youth Justice (NI) Act 2002. The aim is that most young offenders are referred to a conference, although they cannot be referred without their agreement. In exceptional cases, referral is not an option. The Court retains discretion on these matters, but must explain their decisions in open court.

The Youth Justice Agency will organise a meeting between the young person and anyone else affected by the crime including the victim (if they consent) to try and agree an action plan which aims to meet the needs of the victim and prevent further crime.

If the court order arising from a youth conference is breached, the court may either deal with the breach or decide to re-sentence for the original offence.

Community Service Order
This order may be given to young people over 16 for an offence which is punishable by detention or imprisonment. This would mean undertaking unpaid work in the community for between 40 hours and 240 hours.

Probation Order
This order puts the offender under the supervision of a probation officer for a period of between 6 months and 3 years, during which time probation staff will assess and manage the risk in order to assist the offender to avoid re-offending. A probation order can be made in relation to anyone over the
age of 10, although if you are over 14 you must give consent to the order being made.

**Electronic Monitoring**

Electronic monitoring or “Tagging” is a new option available to the youth courts in Northern Ireland. It is a system using electronic devices to determine where an individual is. Typically the individual will wear a small electronic transmitter on their wrist or ankle.

**Juvenile Justice Centre Orders**

This is an order which is normally for a period of 6 months but can be for up to 2 years. Half of the time is served in a Juvenile Justice Centre and with the remaining half served under supervision in the community.
References


viii Northern Ireland NGO Alternative Report, Haydon 2008

ix Irish Youth Justice Service/Community Programmes/Anti-Social Behaviour Order www.iyjs.ie/en/IYJS/Pages/WP08000065


xii Irish Youth Justice Service/Community Programmes/Young Persons Probation www.iyjs.ie/en/IYJS/Pages/WP08000101

xiii Irish Youth Justice Service/Community Programmes/Community Sanctions www.iyjs.ie/en/IYJS/Pages/WP08000063

xiv Irish Youth Justice Service/Detention School Services www.iyjs.ie/en/IYJS/Pages/WP08000059

xv Irish Youth Justice/Detention Schools Services www.iyjs.ie/en/IYJS/Pages/WP08000060

xvi Department of Justice Equality and Law Reform/Prisons and Probation/Probation Policy www.justice.ie/en/JELR/Pages/Restorative_justice
CHAPTER NINE

Working with young parents

Introduction

This section focuses on young parents. It presents demographics relating to young parents, explains the varying needs and issues that young parents may face and it offers practical advice. It concludes with a list of contacts that will help you in your work with young parents.

Your role as a youth worker may be to support a young person who is about to become a young parent. While they may access specialised services it is important that they are also fully included and supported in other community-based youth groups and they feel welcome to continue their involvement in your youth group.

In the Republic of Ireland under the Equal Status Act 2000 and the Equality Act 2004, it is unlawful to discriminate against a person on the grounds of their family status (a parent of a child under 18 years of age) or their marital status in the provision of goods and services, education, sports, access to public facilities and accommodation.

In Northern Ireland under Section 75 of the Northern Ireland Act 1998 public bodies are required to have due regard to the need to promote equality of opportunity between persons with dependants and persons without.
Terminology

This resource has been developed to be used by youth workers on the island of Ireland. At times it is necessary to make distinctions between our two jurisdictions and we had to choose a terminology to reflect this. We have chosen for the most part to use Northern Ireland (NI) and Republic of Ireland (ROI). At times we also use North and South. Additionally, for clarity, where information is significantly different we have used coloured boxes:

Republic of Ireland and Northern Ireland

Teen parent is a young parent - male or female - aged between 13-19 years.

Young parent is a young parent - male or female - aged 13-25 years.

Solo-parent/lone parent refers to a person parenting alone

One Parent family is a family headed by one parent whereby the second parent does not live in the family home.

Family form is the way a family make-up can be described; for example a one-parent family, a blended family, a nuclear family etc.

Throughout this section ‘young parents’ also includes young women who are pregnant and their partners
Demographics

Young Mothers

In Republic of Ireland (ROI) 14% of all registered births were to mothers under the age of 25 (2008). In Northern Ireland (NI) 5% of registered births were to mothers under 20 years old (2010). Almost 80% of these births in Republic of Ireland and 97.5% in Northern Ireland were outside marriage; either to solo-parents or co-habiting couples. This compares to 33% of births outside marriage for all age groups.\(^1\)

The number of teenage mothers has always been relatively small but it has been dropping further - from 4.4% in 1997 to 2.2% by 2007 in Republic of Ireland and from 6.8% to 5.7% in the North for the same period.\(^2\)

Those at risk of becoming young parents

There is a tendency for teenage pregnancy rates to be higher in areas of socio-economic deprivation. The numbers of solo-parents living in areas and communities where there are high levels of poverty is significant.\(^3\) For example, the decline in teenage births in the Republic of Ireland between the mid-1980s and mid-1990s was not apparent in the Rotunda Hospital\(^4\) which serves an inner-city population with a disproportionately high number of socially-disadvantaged women.

Furthermore, the proportion of lone-parent families exceeds 30% in some local authority housing estates in Dublin’s disadvantaged inner-city and suburban localities compared to an Irish average of 13%.\(^5,6\) The Republic of Ireland is not unique in revealing a distinctive social and spatial patterning of lone parenthood and teenage pregnancy.\(^7\) Higher teenage pregnancy rates in Northern Ireland most often occur in areas of economic and social deprivation.
Needs and issues for young parents

Young parents can face isolation, negative social attitudes, stress, anxiety and low self-esteem. They can also miss out on education and employment opportunities. Many live on a small budget that does not allow for extras.

It is important to be aware that, in working with a young parent, both parent and child come as a ‘package’. You will need to consider, and be clear about, the ways you and your organisation can support a young parent with their child.

Youth services have a lot to offer young parents especially in the areas of building confidence, offering non-formal education opportunities, personal development and being a place of welcome where they and their child/ren are valued and supported.

Youth services can also be a valuable space for giving the young parent personal time away from the responsibility of parenthood.

The Department of Health (ROI) recommends that youth services should develop guidelines on how best to respond to the needs of teenagers who become pregnant, especially those with little evident support. If youth workers can support young parents to look at their own needs and help them to meet those needs it leaves the young parent in a much better position to meet the needs of their children.

Many young parents feel that they have to dedicate their life to their child. However, often by doing this, they are denying their own personal ambitions. They need to know that they have a right to personal achievement which will also lead to greater enjoyment in parenting.

This chapter was developed by Tracey Friel (Youth Work Ireland), Geraldine Brereton (One Family) and Niamh O’Carolan (Youthnet) with input from Tracy Healy (Shepherds View Young Parent’s Programme) and Eliz McArdle (YouthAction NI) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012.
Isolation and lack of support

Being a young parent can be difficult due to the lack of awareness of how to access support services. This can be particularly pertinent for one-parent families where a young parent does not have access to family or other informal support networks. Isolation and access to support can also be difficult for a young parent who works during the hours when services may be provided. Many solo-parents receive little support or help with caring for their children and the stresses of solo-parenting can take a toll on their health and well-being.

Isolation is a common problem experienced by young parents as it can be difficult to maintain former relationships with friends due to a lack of opportunities to socialise with them. They can feel they have become ‘out of touch’ with their friends’ concerns or interests. Isolation can have devastating effects on both the child and the parent and confidence levels can drop very quickly. Youth workers need to be aware of what options young parents have in accessing services which will help them when they feel isolated. They can play a vital role in supporting young parents to continue to engage with youth groups/programmes. For example, young parents can be encouraged to access general programmes such as drama, young women’s groups, community-based youth activities or more specialised programmes like Teen Parent Support Programmes. ix

Added to the emotional challenges often associated with solo-parenting and the lack of public acceptance of one-parent families, life on a low income can make stress levels particularly high.

Life on low income

There are many misconceptions that one-parent families get a lot of state supports, particularly monetary support, which can often lead to one-parent families facing undue criticism.
In fact, lone-parent households remain the single most deprived household group in Ireland (North and South) with poverty rates among one-parent families being much higher than for other groups. In 2007, 37.6% of lone-parent families were identified as being ‘at risk of poverty’. In 2010 almost half of all people in lone parent families were on low income in Northern Ireland. Many sole parents work even though it can be more difficult for them to access necessary support such as childcare.

Young parents have difficulties accessing quality and affordable housing with many waiting disproportionate lengths of time for local authority accommodation, often living in overcrowded situations or in the high-cost private-rental sector in the meantime. Solo-parent families spend longer on the waiting list than other household types. 67% of solo-parents had been on the list for more than a year, compared to 62% of couples, and 52% of single person households.

**Attitudes to young parents in society**

For many young people becoming a parent can have a very positive influence on their lives. Many find it a motivating factor in returning to or furthering their education or taking up employment. For many, having to assume responsibility for a child leads to them becoming more responsible for their own lives and their relationship with their child/ren can provide love and security that may have been previously lacking from their lives.

However, many young parents can feel they are being judged negatively by their family and community for becoming parents at such a young age. Although the “moral/religious” stigma attached to
unmarried parents has considerably decreased over the last few decades, many young parents, especially solo-parents feel that people judge them as being irresponsible and a drain on national resources through social welfare dependency.

Young parents often feel that other parents and society at large view them as inadequate parents. However, when young parents see themselves as capable of being good parents their children can grow up to be very happy, confident and successful members of society. If a young parent is not supported to form a positive image of their family then children are vulnerable to several forms of disadvantage. Children need to know from a very young age that their family is perfect just as it is. If they cannot be confident in their family form they can become open to bullying which can lead them to believe that they must have done something wrong not to have a perfect family. Every family is a unique family, one to be cherished and nurtured.

**Self-image**

Young parents, especially young mothers can find it difficult to maintain a positive self-image after the birth of their child and can suffer from low self-esteem, often due to loss of self-identity. This is especially true if the parent is not in education or employment. Low self-esteem can lead to young people feeling overwhelmed by their role as parents and is also linked to unhealthy sexual relationships, drug and alcohol misuse and depression.

It is important that young parents are encouraged to recognise their value as parents and as individuals and to look positively at the skills they already possess and their achievements so far. Social networks, friendships and involvement in youth groups can help a young parent foster a sense of purpose and achievement.
Health

Depression is commonly associated with pregnancy in young mothers, possibly because of the emotional strain of coping with personal development alongside the responsibilities of parenting. Young parents who are isolated are more at risk of becoming depressed. This can prove adverse for both mother and child. Studies have found that 40% of teenage mothers developed clinical depression in the first year post-delivery.\textsuperscript{xiii}

Negative public attitudes and stereotyping, lack of social networks, poor housing conditions, economic deprivation, lack of access to employment and childcare and inadequate diet or self-care can contribute to physical and mental ill-health amongst young parents.

For more information on supporting a young person with mental health issues see chapter 7 in this Toolkit on ‘Working with young people with mental health issues’

Education

Young parents represent a particularly vulnerable group within the education system. The full-time nature of education and training courses can be prohibitive to young parents, especially those parenting alone. Other factors that influence a young parent’s decision to remain in or return to education include:

- levels of family support
- cultural norms or community values regarding mothering
- stigma
a negative experience of school
transport
social welfare restrictions
childcare issues

The response of a school to a young mother’s pregnancy can greatly influence their decision to remain in education. However, opportunities that do exist for the young parent to return to education offer a gateway to greater autonomy and the potential for greater financial independence.

Services should also respect the right of mothers to be full-time mothers. Many young women feel that being there for their children as they grow takes precedence over current educational or employment needs.

See Chapter 10A and 10B of the Toolkit for more information on working with early school leavers and those not in training or employment. Also see the Useful contacts section at the end of this chapter.

**Recreation**

At a time when most of their peers are out and about enjoying their life, young parents are coping with the daily demands of being a parent. While being a parent is rewarding in many ways it can also be tiring, monotonous and stressful. Anyone who spends a lot of time with young children will realise the value of “me time” and for those parenting alone this is especially important.

**Young Fathers**

It is estimated that around a fifth of teenage fathers have never lived with their child. International research shows that teenage girls' attitudes towards pregnancy are strongly linked to their perception of the father's attitude.
Therefore we can support teenage mothers by supporting teenage fathers. Research shows that grandmothers - maternal grandmothers in particular - are key gatekeepers whereby their attitude to the father is crucial in influencing the future contact between the father and the child.

Young dads who are positively involved can be a hugely important resource for their children and also for the mothers of their children. Research shows that young mothers who feel supported by their baby’s father adjust better to motherhood and behave more positively towards their children – for whom a good relationship with “my dad” proves to be a protective factor for the future.

Young fathers need support around the following issues:

- Values and attitudes in relation to relationships and parenting
- Taking responsibility (including sexual behaviour)
- Communication skills
- Decision-making
- Coping with discrimination
- Building a child's self-esteem
- Helping children learn
- Dealing with conflict and accessing available supports

Supporting young fathers ultimately supports children to have a better life. Fathers need to be valued and told that they are valuable in their child’s life. Fathers who are no longer romantically involved with the mother also need...
support in looking at how they can be part of their child’s life without being in a sexual relationship with the child’s mother.

Young fathers need a lot of support in seeing parenting as a challenge they can do well in (rather than just engage in). They will need someone to talk to about how they feel. Often the young mum will block them out as they are so scared about what the future holds. They don’t have room to support a young dad with similar anxieties. Young fathers need to be patient with the young mum. They need to know that they have much to offer their child but also to be sure that they want to stay involved. Being involved can be very difficult and take a lot of determination so it is important to give young dads long-term support (There is more information on how to support young fathers later in this chapter).
Developing inclusive practice for young parents

Young parents (including those who are pregnant or their partners) are often anxious about engaging with youth services or agencies due to lack of confidence or fear of being seen as unable to cope. The development of a trusting relationship is paramount in responding to their needs. Young parents need to know that you are behind them. They should not be patronised, preached to or offered heavy-handed advice on how best to parent their child. Your work needs to focus on promoting their strengths and developing their skills. Whether your group or service is staffed or volunteer-led there are ways in which you can proactively be inclusive of young parents. Consider the following guidelines and how you can best apply them to your situation.

Supporting young parents in a youth work setting

The first thing a youth service must understand when working with young parents is the concept of parent and child coming as ‘a package’. Youth services and programmes should take into account the particular needs and challenges of being a young parent and programmes should be planned with these in mind. Every young parent accessing your youth service is an individual and as such your youth service should try to be flexible enough to respond to their needs in a specific and practical manner. In addition, the experience of engaging with a young parent can lead to an increased number of conversations in your youth service about sexual health. This is an ideal opportunity to introduce a positive sexual health programme. xv
Adapting your service to include young parents

Think about how your service is structured and promoted. Is it parent friendly as well as youth friendly?

- List your youth service in local publications as offering youth services to young parents
- Advertise your group/youth service in places where young parents are likely to attend e.g. schools, colleges, health centres, community/social welfare offices and parenting websites
- Ensure the community is clear about what the youth service can offer. Build up positive relationships within the community (through schools, clubs, church, health services, etc.)
- Ensure a safe, nurturing and structured environment
- Consider your ability to be flexible about times, locations and programme content so that you can meet the needs of young parents
- Consider child-minding costs and availability and what support you can offer
- Create a child friendly welcoming place for young parents and their children e.g. have toys available for different age groups and a relaxed space in which to meet
- Ensure your service is accessible for buggies/prams and have baby changing and feeding facilities available
- Consider transport costs and accessible transport services to young parents and plan activities around this to ensure inclusion
- Ensure staff are sensitive to the needs of young parents including cultural and religious needs e.g. young Muslim woman requiring single sex provision
Participation

Young parents need an opportunity to be involved with a youth service that listens and responds to their needs and involves them as active participants in their own development.

- Treat young parents as adults, not as kids, allowing them to have ideas about life which may not be fully thought out
- Young mums vs. older mums - generally young mums have very different issues to older mums so it is best to work with them in separate groups
- Group-based programs can often produce more change than individual-based programs especially for high risk mothers but it must be recognised that many young parents will feel apprehensive about joining a group. Time should be given for individual sessions if necessary
- Look at the possibility of running gender specific activities and sessions to facilitate safe spaces for discussion

On-going Support

Health Care

Youth services can help the post-natal parents by linking them with the relevant support, for example programmes for young mothers.

Post-natal depression

Depression is commonly associated with pregnancy in young mothers, possibly because of the emotional strain of coping with personal development alongside the responsibilities of parenting. Young parents who are isolated are...
more at risk of becoming depressed. This can prove adverse for both mother and child. Studies have found that 40% of teenage mothers developed clinical depression in the first year post-delivery. It may be necessary to refer a young parent to a specialised service for support. However, it is important that youth workers continue to support the young person through this process and the young mother has plenty of opportunities to keep in contact with their peers.

**Parenting skills**

The following are ways that you can support young parents.

- Help young parents make decisions for themselves - don’t tell them what to do
- Support young parents to manage stress
- Support a young person being a young person and also a mum/dad
- Young parents need support around caring for themselves so they can care properly for their child
- Help young parents to plan free time, social time and quality time with their child
- Offer information sessions on entitlements and back to education or employment opportunities
- Help young parents to look at what they want from life and how they can still get that if they decide to be a parent
- Explore parenting skills and how they will manage stressful situations, tiredness and responsibility
- Try to get the mum and dad talking if they are not already. They can plan together for their child even if they are not in a couple relationship. Help them explore what is best for their child
• Home visits are recommended where possible, especially for young mothers who live in rural areas and find it difficult to access transport to your youth service

• Organise some fun family-friendly events where young parents can meet other young parents. Informal support is very important. At times also include family members which include grandparents, aunts, uncles and siblings. Remember many children have step-siblings and young parents may need support in managing this situation

• Follow up with the young parents as often one small thing can stop them returning to your service. Phone them and check in on how they are doing and make sure they feel welcome to come back at any time

• Create good links to other youth services and services which young parents need to access. Often young parents need a supportive person to go with them the first time to visit a new service

• Help the young parent identify, set and work toward obtaining goals

Involving families

Family support can have a hugely positive influence on the lives of young parents by offering practical and emotional support. Support young parents in communicating with their parents and other adults in their lives. They may not have fully got past being a teenager in the home and now they have to suddenly be an adult and communicate in an adult way.
Support for Fathers

- Adopt policies and outreach strategies to facilitate relationships between fathers and their children
- Assume that all men want to be involved with their children; do not equate the father’s absence with not caring
- Create a “father friendly environment” by employing more men on staff, displaying photos of men with children, listing fathers on program enrolment forms and adjusting program schedules to fit work schedules

Early pregnancy support for young mothers

Not all pregnancies are crisis pregnancies but you may find yourself having to advise and support a young person experiencing a crisis pregnancy. If a young woman tells you that she may be pregnant it is important to consider the following:

- Allow them time to talk and try to pick up on hints they may be giving. It can be very difficult to say ‘I think I may be pregnant’. The initial disclosure may come as a partial disclosure or can begin as a series of indirect questions about pregnancy
- They will be experiencing a wide range of emotions in response to the pregnancy which can often be conflicting and traumatic. This can include fear, uncertainty with regard to what is involved, guilt, blame, embarrassment, confusion and anxiety about what lies ahead of them
- Help them to slow down and to look at what is happening to them. Talk to them about who in their family can be involved. Explain that they will need lots of support no matter what choices they make in the future
• Be clear with them around how they know they are pregnant. Discuss a GP visit to confirm the pregnancy

• If a young woman has chosen you to be the person they talk to about their pregnancy remember that this will have been a big decision for them. They already trust you so you must ensure that you are very honest with them around what support you can give them

• Ensure that the pregnancy is not a result of sexual abuse. If you suspect there may be sexual abuse then follow your child protection policy on how to proceed. Be aware of Our Duty to Care (NI) www.volunteering-ni.org or the HSE Children First Guidelines (ROI) found on www.dohc.ie/publications/children_first.html

• Allow a young parent time to tell you what has happened and who is involved and ask them how they would like you to help

• Talk to the young parent about what support services are on offer to them such as in school, hospital and other social care programmes

• Support a young parent in how they will talk to their parents or a family member about the pregnancy

• Ensure the young woman knows she can attend counselling services whereby all her options will be explained in full. Pregnancy counselling in the Republic of Ireland is available from Positive Options www.positiveoptions.ie or Freetext LIST to 50444. This service is free of charge and gives opportunities to young women experiencing a crisis pregnancy to explore their feelings and to discuss options that are open to them in confidence and privacy. (A list of organisations is also contained in the Useful contacts section at the end of this chapter)
Preparing for young parenthood

Youth workers need to help young parents (including those who are pregnant or their partners) to start preparing for the life changing events that are only months away.

Pre-natal care

Many young people don’t feel comfortable attending antenatal classes which often comprise of older and married mothers. Young mothers often present to antenatal clinics late in their pregnancy. Some local hospitals may provide classes for young pregnant women. Youth services can play a vital role in encouraging young parents to attend check-ups and developmental screenings.

Forward planning

Discuss with young parents what lies ahead and who can help when the baby is born – such as family (including the new grandparents).

Encourage young parents to talk to their school principal about continuing in school. Also ask them to request information on other options such as home tuition, grants and financial assistance while in school or going forward to third level.
Support/encourage young parents to:

- Check out the services in the area (support groups, counselling, etc.)
- Talk to the midwife or doctor about how they are feeling
- Talk to the other parent about how he/she feels
- Get both families involved. Talk to them about how they could do this
- Arrange a family meeting with professional support
- Get other adults involved that they trust and who are supportive and can act as mentors or advocates if necessary. Remind them that this is too big to go through alone
- Use libraries for useful reading materials
- Talk to the medical social worker at the hospital or attached to the maternity unit. S/he will have experience of working with women throughout pregnancy and can offer emotional support and practical assistance
- Make a list of people who can help in an emergency and people with whom they can discuss issues and gain support from
- Source information and classes on pregnancy and childrearing
- Be aware that many local community groups and women’s groups can be a source of support
- Let them know that they can revisit their crisis pregnancy counsellor during their pregnancy and after the birth of their baby
- Look out for signs of depression and encourage the young person to talk to their GP or a counsellor
Preparing Young Fathers

Help young dads to communicate clearly with the mum about what they have to give and what type of dad they want to be. Preparing to be a father is a daunting task. It may be helpful to encourage young dads to:

- Attend a parenting class to learn some practical skills
- Visit the library to get some books
- Ask the mum if they can attend clinic appointments with her
- Be supportive to the mum even if they are no longer in a relationship
- Seek support in communicating with each other whereby they can put the baby first and learn to communicate clearly on what is really important
- Talk to their family about how they can be supportive when the baby comes
- See a counsellor if they need a supportive non-judgmental person to talk things through with
- Plan how they can be involved with the baby - from the labour through to adulthood
- Seek out peer support, family planning education, parent education and mediation youth services
Young fathers should also become informed about their rights and responsibilities.

They need to know about:

- Guardianship
- Custody
- Access
- Maintenance
- What it is like to care for a young baby
- How to support the mum

**Tackling childcare issues**

Childcare is often the most significant barrier to young parents becoming engaged in education or employment. The high cost of childcare means that many young parents feel it is not financially viable to return to education or employment. This is especially true for those looking for unskilled or semi-skilled employment.

In many areas it is extremely difficult to secure full-time childcare places. Community crèches are limited. They can have long waiting lists and most only offer part-time childcare. Family members are often the main source of childcare for young parents; this is especially true in disadvantaged areas.
You can help young parents to think about whether they want to take time out after their baby is born to parent full-time or if they would like to return to school or work. If they choose the second option then they need to consider what childcare is available to them in their local area.

Advise them to ask themselves the following questions:

- How much childcare will I need?
- How much will I be able to afford for childcare?
- Will I be able to apply to a local community childcare service where costs will be subsidised?
- How will I get to the service?
- Will I need childcare close to home or close to school or work?
- Would I like my baby to be cared for at home?
- What back up do I have if my baby gets sick and can’t attend childcare?
- Do I know and understand all the policies at work in relation to time off, sick leave and flexible working hours?
- Do I know other parents that I could talk to about their experiences of finding childcare?
- Will I be eligible for childcare financial support to help me return to work?
Helping young parents understand welfare and state support

Many young parents rely on social welfare for income support. The social welfare system can be daunting for young parents due to its complexities. Many are not fully aware of their entitlements and can often feel intimidated by the level of bureaucracy and paperwork involved.

Many young parents who are parenting alone are not in receipt of maintenance payments from the child’s other parent. Maintenance payments received for a child are subtracted from any social welfare payment the parent receives.

The One Parent Family Payment in the Republic of Ireland is the primary social welfare payment for someone parenting alone providing they are not co-habiting with a partner.

In Northern Ireland there is no specific payment for someone parenting alone but a wide range of financial help may be available. Support comes in the form of Child Maintenance, Jobseekers Allowance, Employment Support Allowance, and Income Support. It may be available whether the parent is working, looking for a job or unable to work.

Medical Card

It is very important that a young parent not only looks after their health throughout their pregnancy but also, in order to parent well, to continuously care for their well-being. Babies and young children can get sick frequently and it is important to seek medical advice when this occurs.
In the Republic of Ireland attending a doctor can be very expensive and young parents should apply for a medical card if they are eligible. A Medical Card covers the cost of medication and GP visits; a GP visit card meets the cost of the consultation only. Both cards provide cover for both the parent and child. If a parent is getting the One Parent Family Payment or is on a low income then they are likely to be eligible for a medical card.

In Northern Ireland all costs for GP visits and prescriptions are covered by the NHS. Dental treatment is free for the mother during maternity and for one year after the baby’s birth and to those under the age of 18 years.

Accommodation

Some young parents live in Supported Accommodation. Transitional supported housing schemes, comprising family type accommodation and specialist interim accommodation facilities offer safe and secure housing and individual support to help people that are homeless overcome the barriers they face in relation to finding and sustaining a tenancy. Interim housing and community-based accommodation projects aim to help young people and families develop the skills to manage their own tenancies. Family Support Services can be very positive and can very often intervene before things get to crisis point regarding accommodation.

Rent Supplement / housing benefit may be payable to solo-parents living in private rented accommodation who need help paying rent. Rent allowance in Republic of Ireland is restricted to those who have been privately renting for at least 6 months. This effectively could ‘trap’ a young parent in their family home as few can afford to pay 6 months’ rent. This means the young parent and their families may have to consider sharing accommodation in the family home. Young solo-parents need to talk to their family and decide if they can live at home with their baby.

It is important to encourage young parents to consider the following options
and how it will affect the family already in the family home. Ask them:

- Is there room for another person in the home?
- Do you need your own place? If yes what benefits can you claim?
- Are you ready and able to live alone?
- Do you need family support at all times or close at hand?
- What other responsibilities are you taking on by living alone?
- Are you ready for this along with a new baby?

See the ‘Useful contacts’ section at the end of this chapter for organisations that can advise young parents on what they are entitled to.
Checklist 9 - How accessible is your organisation to young parents?

This checklist can help you to identify how you can improve your service for young parents.

**Public image**

*How we present our service to our community*

- We advertise our service and programmes in places where young parents are likely to see them e.g. doctors surgeries and health clinics, crèches, community welfare offices and to public health nurses
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- Our service promotes a positive image of parenting, through literature, posters etc.
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- Activities/events which include young parents/families are provided and promoted
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- Our service is represented on local boards/committees relevant to young parents
  - YES  PARTLY  NO

- Our service links closely with parents and family members of young parents
  - YES  PARTLY  NO
• Our service is listed in local publications as offering services to young parents  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

**Policies and procedures**

_We have a written commitment to deliver an equal and inclusive service_

• Our service has a childcare policy  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

• Our child protection policy includes reference to young parents being supported through issues/referrals  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

• We have an equal opportunity statement referring to young parents  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

**Programme planning and delivery**

_Our programmes are designed and delivered to include the diverse needs and identities of young parents_

• Our service has up to date figures on numbers of young parents in our target area  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

• Young parents are involved with programme planning  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

• Our programme schedule reviews and invites input from young parents with regard to changes  
  YES  PARTLY  NO
• Our service provides a crèche facility or provides funding towards childcare for young parents engaged in groups

- YES
- PARTLY
- NO

• Our service provides transport

- YES
- PARTLY
- NO

• Our programmes run at times suitable for young parents

- YES
- PARTLY
- NO

---

**Professional development**

**Our staff and volunteers are trained and supported to deliver an inclusive youth service**

• Our service links with other organisations working with young parents

- YES
- PARTLY
- NO

• Staff and volunteers are trained in matters of child protection, disclosure and law regarding provision of information to young people who are pregnant

- YES
- PARTLY
- NO

• Staff and volunteers have an awareness of the issues faced by young parents

- YES
- PARTLY
- NO

• Our service has good links with local schools, school completion programmes and other educational providers working with young parents

- YES
- PARTLY
- NO

• Our service refers young parents on to more specific services depending on needs

- YES
- PARTLY
- NO
**Participation**

We make sure we include the voices of young people at all levels of our youth service

- Young parents are consulted about service provision (including those who do not access our service)  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO

- Our service includes young parents in the decision making process e.g. inclusion on committees and boards of management  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO

- Meetings are timed to allow for childcare arrangements/funding for childcare provided if necessary  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO

- Our service is accessible for prams  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO

- Our service provide a baby changing/feeding facility  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO

- Our service offers an outreach service  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO

- Our service actively encourages participation of young parents  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO

- Our service is child friendly  
  - YES  
  - PARTLY  
  - NO
## Useful contacts

### Parenting Support & Referral Agencies (ROI)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Agency</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>One Family</strong></td>
<td>Askonefamily is a National Helpline for all one-parent families. Services include positive options counselling, ongoing support throughout and after crisis pregnancy, general counselling, information and support on a range of topics, parenting and self development courses, training for professionals, campaigning and lobbying.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>One Parent Exchange and Network (OPEN)</strong></td>
<td>The national network of local lone parent self-help groups. OPEN have also produced <em>Everybody Knows ...</em>– an information pack containing brief information sheets summarising statistics about one-parent families in Ireland aimed at dispelling myths about lone parenting in Ireland.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Treoir</strong></td>
<td>Treoir have produced a series of booklets for young parents and their families.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Community Mothers</strong></td>
<td>Community Mothers is a support service provided by local women for parents living in their community. Parents are visited in their own home and support, guidance and information is offered. Talk to your Public Health Nurse to find out if the service is available in your area</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Family Resource Centres</strong></td>
<td>Offer support, information and special services for those in need of extra family support. For details of your nearest Family Resource Centre and for a copy of the Support for Families Directory contact the Family Support Agency.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Teen Parents Support Programme</strong></td>
<td>Emotional and practical support and information for young parents. Contact the National Co-ordinator.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>National Association for Parent Support</strong></td>
<td>Provides information and advice on parenting matters.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Cuidiú, The Irish Childbirth Trust</strong></td>
<td>An organisation that provides support and education for parents together with information and classes on pregnancy and child rearing.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This chapter was developed by Tracey Friel (Youth Work Ireland), Geraldine Brereton (One Family) and Niamh O’Carolan (Youthnet) with input from Tracy Healy (Shepherds View Young Parent’s Programme) and Eliz McArdle (YouthAction NI) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
This chapter was developed by Tracey Friel (Youth Work Ireland), Geraldine Brereton (One Family) and Niamh O’Carolan (Youthnet) with input from Tracy Healy (Shepherds View Young Parent’s Programme) and Eliz McArdle (YouthAction NI) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Parentline</th>
<th>Is a support youth service for parents and guardians. They also have a face to face support youth service. They offer a helpline for parents experiencing difficulty or stress</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 01 - 8733500/878 7230</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Locall phone:</strong> 1890 92 7277</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:parentline@eircom.net">parentline@eircom.net</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.parentline.ie">www.parentline.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Social welfare information is available from: [www.welfare.ie](http://www.welfare.ie) or by phone

- **Maternity Benefit**
  - phone: 1890 690 690
- **One Parent Family Payment**
  - phone: 1890 500 000
- **Child Benefit**
  - phone: 1890 400 400
- **Family Income Support**
  - phone: 1890 92 77 70
### Parenting Support & Referral Agencies (NI)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Agency</th>
<th>Phone</th>
<th>Web</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Parenting NI</strong></td>
<td>0808 8010 722</td>
<td><a href="http://www.parentingni.org">www.parentingni.org</a></td>
<td>Provides support to parents through a helpline, parenting education and a parenting forum.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Gingerbread NI</strong></td>
<td>0808 808 8090</td>
<td><a href="http://www.gingerbreadni.org">www.gingerbreadni.org</a></td>
<td>Gingerbread works with and for lone parents and their children in NI.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Family Support NI</strong></td>
<td>0845 600 6483</td>
<td><a href="http://www.familysupportni.gov.uk">www.familysupportni.gov.uk</a></td>
<td>The Health and Social Care Board for NI has developed the Family Support website which gives details of a wide range of organisations that provide help and support to families.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Brook</strong></td>
<td>0808 802 1234</td>
<td><a href="http://www.brook.org.uk">www.brook.org.uk</a></td>
<td>Provides free and confidential information for under 25s around sexual health.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>NI Direct Government Services</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td><a href="http://www.nidirect.gov.uk">www.nidirect.gov.uk</a></td>
<td>One stop shop website for government services such as benefits and financial support, social housing, employment, education etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Family Planning Association</strong></td>
<td>0845 122 8687</td>
<td><a href="http://www.fpa.org.uk">www.fpa.org.uk</a></td>
<td>Provides straightforward information, advice and support on sexual health, sex and relationships.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Social welfare information is available from:

[www.direct.gov.uk/en/Parents/Moneyandworkentitlements/YourMoney/DG_4003043](http://www.direct.gov.uk/en/Parents/Moneyandworkentitlements/YourMoney/DG_4003043)
## Counselling (ROI)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Service</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Positive Options</strong></td>
<td>This service is free of charge and gives opportunities to young women</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Website:</strong> <a href="http://www.positiveoptions.ie">www.positiveoptions.ie</a></td>
<td>experiencing a crisis pregnancy to explore their feelings and to discuss</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Freetext:</strong> LIST to 50444</td>
<td>options that are open to them in confidence and privacy.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>One Family</strong></td>
<td>See contact details above</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The Irish Family Planning Association (IFPA)</strong></td>
<td>Provides sexual and reproductive health information, clinical youth services, counselling youth services, education, training and awareness raising.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Address:</strong> 60 Amiens Street, Dublin 1</td>
<td>• Sexual and Reproductive Health Youth services</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 01 - 8069444</td>
<td>• Pregnancy Counselling Youth service</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Fax:</strong> 01 - 8069445</td>
<td>• Education and Training Youth service</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:post@ifpa.ie">post@ifpa.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Life Pregnancy Care Youth service</strong></td>
<td>Is an Irish organisation dedicated to counselling women with crisis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Local Phone:</strong> 1850 281281</td>
<td>pregnancies. They have five centres around Ireland.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>SMS (text):</strong> 086 6638253</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.life.ie">www.life.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>CURA</strong></td>
<td>Is a voluntary organisation which offers support and help to those who</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Local Phone:</strong> 1850 622626</td>
<td>are faced with a crisis pregnancy.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.cura.ie/index.htm">www.cura.ie/index.htm</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
This chapter was developed by Tracey Friel (Youth Work Ireland), Geraldine Brereton (One Family) and Niamh O’Carolan (Youthnet) with input from Tracy Healy (Shepherds View Young Parent’s Programme) and Eliz McArdle (YouthAction NI) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012

### Family Resource Centres
See above

Offer low-cost and free pregnancy counselling services.

### Irish Council for Psychotherapy
**Phone:** 01 - 272 2105  
Email: [info@icpty.ie](mailto:info@icpty.ie)  
Web: [wwwpsychotherapyireland.com](http://www.psychotherapyireland.com)

Details of psychotherapists are available on the ‘Find a Psychotherapist’ section of website.

### Accord Catholic Marriage Counselling Service
**Phone:** 01 - 5053112  
Email: [admin@accord.ie](mailto:admin@accord.ie)  
Web: [www.accord.ie](http://www.accord.ie)

Irish Association for Counselling and Psychotherapy (IACP)
**Phone:** 01 - 230 0061  
Email: [iacp@irish-counselling.ie](mailto:iacp@irish-counselling.ie)  
Web: [wwwirish-counselling.ie](http://wwwirish-counselling.ie)

IACP operates a telephone referral service.

### Counselling (NI)

### Family Planning Association
See above

### Care in Crisis
**Phone:** 38329900  
Web: [www.careincrisis.org.uk](http://www.careincrisis.org.uk)

Offers a professional, caring and confidential help and support to individuals, couples and families experiencing a range of problems and difficulties.

### Relate NI
**Phone:** 90323454  
Web: [www.relateni.org](http://www.relateni.org)

Offers relationship and family counselling services.
Pregnancy Matters
Phone: 90249414
Web: www.pregmatters.org.uk

Provides counselling and support services before and after birth.

Nexus
Phone: 90326803
Web: www.patient.co.uk/support/Nexus-Institute.htm

Provide counselling and support to anyone over the age of 16 years, who has been sexually abused at any time in his or her life. They offer one-to-one counselling, group therapy, support groups and a range of client workshops.

Mediation (North and South)

Family Mediation Service
Phone: 01 - 6344320
Email: fmsearlfort@welfare.ie

A free mediation service for couples who have decided to separate or divorce.

Family Mediation NI
Phone: 90243265
Web: www.familymediationni.org.uk

Mediation service to help parents communicate, reach agreements and focus on the child’s needs.

Mediators Institute of Ireland
Phone: 01 - 2828952
Email: info@mediatorsinstituteofireland.ie
Web: www.mediatonireland.com

The professional association for practitioner mediators mainly in the Republic of Ireland.
The Crisis Pregnancy Agency
4th Floor, 89 – 94 Capel Street, Dublin 1
Phone: 01 - 814 6292
Fax: 01 - 814 6282
Email: info@crisispregnancy.ie
Web: www.crisispregnancy.ie

A planning and co-ordinating body established to formulate and implement a strategy to address the issue of crisis pregnancy in Ireland through education, advice, counselling and such other health youth services for the purpose of providing support, after crisis pregnancy.

Childcare (ROI)

Pre-school Officers
Web: www.hse.ie or www.dcyagov.ie

A information leaflet for parents of pre-school children is available from the Health Services Executive (HSE) or Department of Children and Youth Affairs (DCYA).

City/County Childcare Committees
Phone: 01 - 635 4000
Web: www.pobal.ie or www.dcyagov.ie

County Childcare Committees will have lists of registered childcare services for your area. Local Childcare Committees can be contacted through your Local Authority.

The Border Counties Childcare Network (BCCN)
Phone: (047) 72469
Web: www.bccn.ie

BCCN operates in the counties of Monaghan, Meath, Louth, Cavan, Donegal, Sligo and Leitrim. BCCN supports the development of a coordinated approach to the delivery of high quality, accessible, affordable early childhood services.
### IPPA - The Early Childhood organisation

**Phone:** 01 - 463 0010  
**Web:** [www.ippa.ie](http://www.ippa.ie)  
IPPA, the Early Childhood organisation, is a nationwide practice based organisation, representing members including playgroups, parent and toddler groups, full day care groups, after-school, out-of-school groups and individual members.

### The Childcare Directory

**Web:** [www.childcare.ie](http://www.childcare.ie)  
The Childcare Directory Ltd provides information on finding childcare solutions in local areas.

### The National Children’s Nursery Association (NCNA)

**Phone:** 01 - 460 1138  
**Web:** [www.ncna.net](http://www.ncna.net)  
The National Children’s Nursery Association provides advice, support and training for member nurseries as well as raising public awareness regarding issues affecting the childcare sector.

### Childcare (NI)

### Childminding Ireland

**Phone:** 01 - 287 8466  
**Web:** [www.childminding.ie](http://www.childminding.ie)  
Childminding Ireland, the National Association for Childminders, is the only organisation in Ireland dedicated to working for childminding; providing information, advice and support to childminders and parents.

### Family Support NI  
See contact details above
NICMA (NI Childminding Association)  
Phone: 0871 200 2063  
Web: [www.nicma.org](http://www.nicma.org)  
Delivering a high quality childminding experience to children and families in NI

Employers for Childcare  
Phone: 0800 028 6538  
Web: [www.employersforchildcare.org](http://www.employersforchildcare.org)  
A registered charity and not-for-profit organisation, set up to assist working parents by encouraging businesses to invest in employer-supported childcare

### Education

Aontas  
Web: [www.aontas.com/inforeferrals.html](http://www.aontas.com/inforeferrals.html)  
The National Association of Adult Education offer an internet based information referral service.

Treoir  
See above

Local Employment Service (LES)  
Phone: 01 - 607 050  
Web: [www.fas.ie](http://www.fas.ie)  
Contact the employment services officer in your nearest FAS office.

The Adult Education Officer/VTOS coordinator/The Adult Education Guidance Service in your local Vocational Education Committee  
Phone: 01 - 8690 715/6  
Web: [www.ncge.ie/adult_details.htm](http://www.ncge.ie/adult_details.htm)  
24 Adult education guidance projects are available throughout the country. To find out if there is a project near you telephone the National Centre for Guidance in Education.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Youth Information Centres (YICs)</strong></th>
<th>Can provide young parents with information. Check out the website to locate your nearest YIC</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong><a href="http://www.youthinformation.ie/">www.youthinformation.ie/</a></strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The Education Coordinator in your local Partnership Company.</strong></td>
<td>To find out if there is a Partnership Company in your area call Area Development Management (ADM)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone: 01 - 240 0700</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>EGSA (Educational Guidance Service for Adults)</strong></td>
<td>Aims to encourage all adults to engage in learning and manage their careers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone: 90244274</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Web: <a href="http://www.egsa.org.uk">www.egsa.org.uk</a></strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Legal**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>AIM family services</strong></th>
<th>AIM is a voluntary organisation which offers non-directive counselling, legal information, and a family mediation service to people experiencing marital, relationship and family problems</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone: 01 - 6708363</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:aimfamilyservices@eircom.net">aimfamilyservices@eircom.net</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.aimfamilyservices.ie">www.aimfamilyservices.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Free Legal Advice Centres (FLAC)</strong></td>
<td>The Free Legal Advice Service is a non-governmental organisation which campaigns for full and equal access to justice for all</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone: 01 - 874 5690</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Email:</strong> <a href="mailto:info@flac.ie">info@flac.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.flac.ie">www.flac.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Legal Aid Board</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone: 066 - 9471000</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.legalaidboard.ie">www.legalaidboard.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This chapter was developed by Tracey Friel (Youth Work Ireland), Geraldine Brereton (One Family) and Niamh O’Carolan (Youthnet) with input from Tracy Healy (Shepherds View Young Parent’s Programme) and Eliz McArdle (YouthAction NI) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>The Courts Service</strong></th>
<th>The Court Service is a statutory body set up to manage the courts and provide information on the courts to the public.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 01 - 888 6000</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.courts.ie">www.courts.ie</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Citizens Advice Bureau</strong></th>
<th>Is the largest advice charity in NI and helps people resolve their debt, benefits, housing, legal, discrimination, employment, immigration, consumer and other problems</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 90261970</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.adviceguide.org.uk/nireland">www.adviceguide.org.uk/nireland</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>NI Legal Services Commission</strong></th>
<th>NILSC aims to promote fair and equal access to justice in NI in its provision of publicly funded legal services</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Phone:</strong> 90408888</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Web:</strong> <a href="http://www.nilsc.org.uk">www.nilsc.org.uk</a></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Other Web-Based Resource Sites**

- [www.teenparents.ie/iopen24/](http://www.teenparents.ie/iopen24/)
- [www.rollercoaster.ie](http://www.rollercoaster.ie) - pregnancy and parenting website, including forum on parenting issues
- [www.solo.ie/](http://www.solo.ie/)
- [www.mammy.ie/](http://www.mammy.ie/)
- [www.youngfathers.net/](http://www.youngfathers.net/)
- [www.young-fathers.org.uk/](http://www.young-fathers.org.uk/)
- [www.da-youngfathersproject.co.uk](http://www.da-youngfathersproject.co.uk)
- [www.studyofadolescence.org.uk/research/projects_completed/young_fathers.html](http://www.studyofadolescence.org.uk/research/projects_completed/young_fathers.html)
- [www.barnardos.org.uk](http://www.barnardos.org.uk)
- [www.youngminds.org.uk](http://www.youngminds.org.uk)
This chapter was developed by Tracey Friel (Youth Work Ireland), Geraldine Brereton (One Family) and Niamh O’Carolan (Youthnet) with input from Tracy Healy (Shepherds View Young Parent’s Programme) and Eliz McArdle (YouthAction NI) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012

www.amh.org.uk (Action Mental Health)
www.mindwisenv.org
www.housingadviceni.org
www.brysongroup.org
**References**

i Vital Stats 2008 CSO

ii www.fpa.org.uk/professionals/factsheets/teenagepregnancy


   www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/10069131

v Barry, Gibney and Meehan (1998) Provision of Care and the Pattern of Women’s
   Employment in Ireland. Gender and Employment Network, Equality Office, European
   Union.

vi Corcoran M. (1999) ‘Methodology and Overview of Estates’ (with Tony Fahey) in T. Fahey
   (ed) Social Housing in Ireland: A Study of Success, Failure and Lessons Learned Dublin:
   Oak Tree Press, 1999 pp. 83-100

   pregnancy: an overview of the research evidence Unit . NHS
   www.wiredforhealth.gov.uk/PDF/bloopregPO.pdf

viii www.ino.ie/DesktopModules/Articles/ArticlesView.aspx?TabID=152&ItemID=1153&mid=
   7205

ix www.spunout.ie/health/Relationships/Young-parents-%2526-pregnancy/Teen-parents-
   support-programme

x EU-SILC (2008) Survey on income and living conditions.

xi http://poverty.org.uk/i05/index.shtml?

xii www.oneparent.ie/pdfs/21_Everybody%20Knows...wallet%20PDF.pdf

xiii www.inmo.ie/Article/PrintArticle/1153

xiv www.changeforchildren.co.uk/uploads/Teenage_Pregnancy_Next_Steps_For_LAs_And_P
   CTs.pdf

xv www.youthhealth.ie

   & Gynaecologist; 9:153–158

xvii www.direct.gov.uk/en/Parents/Moneyandworkentitlements/YourMoney/DG_4003043
Introduction

This chapter focuses on early school leavers. It presents demographics relating to early school leaving, explains the varying needs and issues that young people may face if they leave school early and it offers practical advice on working with them. It concludes with a list of contacts that will help you in your work with early school leavers.

Terminology

The legal definition of early school leaving in Ireland is ‘non-participation in school before a young person reaches age 16 or before completing three years post-primary education, or whichever is later’. However, another useful definition is ‘leaving the education system without a minimum of five passes in the Leaving Certificate or equivalent qualification’.

Early school leaver is the acceptable term to use. Avoid using the term dropout because it may be perceived as derogatory. Many early school leavers have not ‘dropped out’ of education. Instead they may have made a conscious decision to pursue education and training in other forums - such as Youthreach or apprenticeships.
‘Early School Leavers’ are not looked at as a specific group in Northern Ireland policy and so a comparable chapter for Northern Ireland (10B) ‘Working with young people outside of education, employment or training (NEET)’ has been written separately. Nevertheless, there is significant overlap between the 2 groups and the ‘needs and issues’ and ‘developing inclusive practice’ sections in this chapter would be helpful to youth workers in both the Republic of Ireland and Northern Ireland.

Demographics

The School Leaver’s Survey Report 2008 shows that 14% of young people left school without completing the leaving certificate. While this figure is improving each year the level of progress is slow. However, the number of young people that stay on to complete the junior cert is improving considerably with only 2% leaving school before doing the junior certificate.iii These figures only relate to those who have actually transferred from primary school to secondary school. There is a small but significant number who do not make this transition. 53% of early school leavers will continue their education in facilities such as Youthreach.iv

Changing patterns of Early School Leaving

The legacy of Early School Leaving within Ireland has been significant. While there has been a growing decrease in the numbers of young people leaving school early, figures from the Central Statistics Office in 2008, showed that 14% of the total Irish population aged between 15 and 64 had an educational attainment level of ‘primary or below’ thus pointing to a significant prevalence
of low educational achievement within the population at large. In addition, literacy levels in Ireland are alarmingly high with 1 in 4 having difficulties in reading and writing. This is largely due to a legacy of early school leaving in the past and people ‘being out of practice’ due to various life circumstances.

Throughout Ireland, school retention rates vary considerably. For example, in 1999 County Leitrim had the highest Leaving Certificate retention rate of 91.2%, while Dublin City had the lowest retention rates at 72.1%. The considerable variation in retention rates across Ireland highlights the fact that early school leaving requires localised and community-based interventions as well as interventions on a national level.

From a European-wide perspective, Ireland is currently ranked 19th out of the 27 EU member states for levels of early school leaving.
Needs and issues of Early School Leavers

Economic overview

The ‘Celtic Tiger’ had a massive effect on educational trends. With the construction industry booming in Ireland, the trend of leaving school early to pursue an apprenticeship became prevalent in Irish society. For many, this decision led to the chance of training, a full time job and job security for a number of years. In 2006, only 5% of early school leavers were unemployed. This has risen dramatically and early school leavers are the most vulnerable group of those attempting to enter the labour market. This is as a result of the employment market becoming increasingly competitive and the Leaving Certificate is the minimum level of education required for many occupations.

A negative economic climate also affects retention initiatives run within school systems. The services that provide extra support to young people at risk of leaving school early suffer severe funding cutbacks in times of recession. Psychological services, special needs teachers, English language support teachers, Guidance Counsellors, the Visiting Teacher for Travellers Service and Home School Liaison Officers have had resources considerably reduced or cut completely in recent times in Ireland. With a decrease in support systems together with a moratorium on employment the young people who should reap the benefits from extra services are left with reduced support. Similarly, vital links between home and school, facilitated by Home School Community Liaison Officers, have been diminished due to non-replacement of staff. Together with delays and restrictions in accessing educational psychology services resulting in a wait of months for an assessment, and longer still before acquiring critical educational support, there is a clear danger of further
marginalisation for some young people which could lead to them opting out of that education system as a result.

**Understanding Early School Leaving**

Early school leavers should not be viewed as a homogenous group. In order for a young person to leave mainstream education early, a myriad of needs and issues will have been faced by the young person and failures to meet these needs will exist. These needs and issues are as varied as they are numerous. One of the main perceptions that exist about early school leavers is that they were somehow academically incapable of completing mainstream education and ‘toeing the line’. However, in reality the current system cannot cater to the catalogue of diverse needs of young people today and because of this, early school leaving is a prevalent and pressing issue for many communities.

Many young people who have left school early feel that they are viewed as ‘wasters’ or ‘losers’ by the community at large. Paradoxically however, for many young people leaving mainstream education is the bravest and the most positive course of action to take. With ever-decreasing support in schools and ever-increasing class sizes, many young people fall through the cracks and are isolated in mainstream schools. 53% of young early school leavers will continue their education in facilities such as Youthreach where they can receive necessary support and continue a more participant-centred form of education.

We must appreciate the right of a young person to receive their education in the medium that they feel is most appropriate. Mainstream education may not be the most appropriate form of education for all.

A negative stereotyping toward early school leavers exists and creates a stigma...
around the issue. It is important when working with an early school leaver to recognise this and respond sensitively to the reasons why they left school early if they decide to share these with you.

**Impact of Early School Leaving**

The impact of early school leaving can be very disruptive to a young person’s development and it can have a detrimental effect on their socio-economic standing in the future. The stage at which a young person decides to leave school is of utmost importance, the earlier a young person leaves, the more problematic this can be in their future. Those who fail to obtain five or more passes in their Junior Certificate will experience greater trouble in finding employment than those with a full Junior Certificate. In addition to this, many employers or training courses require completion of the Leaving Certificate at a minimum.

The attainment of the Leaving Certificate provides a formal qualification and although necessary to demonstrate educational achievement it does not convey the social and personal attributes that are gained by completing the secondary school experience. Leaving school early or being habitually absent from school due to truancy can be detrimental to social and personal development as well as affecting academic development and attainment. Leaving school early may prevent the development of specific skills that will allow a person to ‘function within certain environments’. In school we not only receive academic tuition but we are taught important social skills such as, how to work and function within a group environment, and how to behave within pre-existing social and institutional boundaries. The school environment also exposes us to people of many different ethnicities, personalities and to many different points of view. Therefore, there is a risk that a person who leaves school early will be deficient of the skill-set needed to participate in society to their full potential.
There is a real risk of long-term socio-economic disadvantage for an early school leaver. For many, leaving school early will lead to narrower employment opportunities and an increased likelihood of poverty and unemployment. xiii

Early school leaving can also lead to an increased chance of teenage pregnancy, criminal activity and psychological issues such as depression and anxiety. xiv

For more information see the chapters in this Toolkit on ‘working with young parents’, ‘working with young people involved with the Juvenile Justice System’ and ‘working with young people with mental health issues).

**Why do some young people leave school early?**

There are many reasons why some young people do not stay at school. The important thing to remember when working with an early school leaver is that their decision to opt out of mainstream education is a symptom of the wider range of issues that they are facing. These issues may fall into a number of categories such as personal, social, family, economic or school-based problems. 62% of early school leavers attribute their decision to leave school to school based issues, 60% to economic and 14% to family issues and 5% to health factors (respondents could tick more than one answer). xv

A number of common reasons why young people leave school early are outlined below but this list is not exhaustive and is only a guide to what potential problems the young person may be experiencing or have experienced. There is no archetypical early school leaver and stereotyping should be avoided.

This chapter was developed by Maria Lally (Foróige – Blanchardstown Youth Service) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Younthnet 2012
Personal:

- Low self esteem - which may be exacerbated by an ineffectual school policy in dealing with low levels of literacy and numeracy
- Substance misuse/abuse\textsuperscript{xvi} - which may cause lower levels of motivation and also lead to truancy and behavioural problems
- Learning difficulties which are undiagnosed or may not be supported effectively
- Lack of motivation - which may be due to a negative perception of the importance of education and its relevance to ‘real life’

Social:

- Life style – the includes substance abuse or misuse, negative sleeping patterns and anti-social behaviour
- Poverty - there are higher levels of early school leaving in areas of lower-socio economic standing.\textsuperscript{xvii} Young people may opt out of school due to high participation costs
- Young offenders - 40% of young offenders have left school before the age of 14.\textsuperscript{xviii} The question is whether the prelude to offending behaviour was leaving school early or if leaving school early led to the offending behaviour

Family:

- Parental attitudes toward education i.e. clash of home and school cultures
- Family conflict or change (e.g. death or separation)
- High school participation costs
- Family poverty - a young person may feel the need to opt out of education in order to help support their family

This chapter was developed by Maria Lally (Foróige – Blanchardstown Youth Service) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthenet 2012
Economic:

- Celtic Tiger and its legacy – there is more pressure to achieve wealth within an affluent society.\textsuperscript{xix} This can lead to increased pressure on young people who may have left school as a result. Also the draw of apprenticeships during the ‘boom years’ encouraged young people to leave school early.

School:

- Low levels of literacy and numeracy leading to poor performance and decrease in self esteem or behavioural problems.
- Age differences - when the student is older/younger than their classmates\textsuperscript{xx}
- English being a foreign language
- Negative relationships with teachers leading to increased bad behaviour or suspension on a regular basis.
- Absence of counselling services in school
- Perceived lack of suitability of curricula - the perception that the curriculum is “boring”\textsuperscript{xxi} and is not relevant to their real lives.
- Poor achievement in school leading to lack of motivation.

Which young people are at risk of leaving school early?

Gender bias

Gender differences in figures for early school leavers are stark. 15% of males aged 18-24 were identified as early school leavers in 2008 compared to only 8% of females from the same age group.\textsuperscript{xxii} As a general rule across the country, there are two male early school leavers to every female early school leaver. Males participate in more apprenticeships and labouring positions than...
females which may go some way to explain the gender bias.

**Travellers**

Many young people from the Traveller community leave school early. In 2008, just 50% of Travellers completed their Junior Certificate with 13% continuing on into the senior cycle. The Visiting Teacher for Travellers Service that was dedicated to facilitating and supporting education for Travellers up to third level is no longer in existence.

For more information please refer to the chapter on ‘working with Young Travellers’ in this Toolkit.

**Young mothers**

There is a strong correlation between teenage pregnancy and early school leaving; this correlation is especially strong for young mothers. Teenage mothers have only a 49% probability of having their upper secondary qualifications. However, in the relationship between early school leaving and teenage pregnancy it is difficult to outline where the cause and effect lie.

For more information please refer to the chapter on ‘working with young parents’ in this Toolkit.

**Young Refugees, Asylum Seekers and Undocumented Migrants**

A number of asylum seekers and refugees will have missed out on schooling in their home countries due to war, conflict and displacement. In Ireland those under 18 will be given places in Irish schools. However, due to a probable disruption in their schooling, possible difficulty with English language and high stress levels, their ability to settle, concentrate and achieve good results can be
compromised and may lead to difficulties completing their Leaving Certificate. While refugees can avail of all courses similar to any Irish citizen, both asylum seekers and undocumented migrants who reach the age of 18 have difficulty accessing further (3rd level) education as they are no longer entitled to free state education after this age. (Some schools make exceptions and accept over 18’s.) Post Leaving Cert courses are unavailable to these young people unless they pay international fees to attend a course. This can be a de-motivating factor for these young people that can lead to early school leaving.

Nevertheless, asylum seekers, undocumented migrants and refugees are usually very keen to learn and catch up on their education and many excel. For others who are struggling, short term courses, computer based courses and single subject courses are often the best means of achieving success and building confidence.

For more information please refer to the chapter on ‘working with young people from a minority ethnic background’ in this Toolkit.
Developing inclusive practice with Early School Leavers

Work with schools

One of the best ways to assist early school leavers is to help prevent young people from leaving school early. Due to the schools duty of care and an increased focus on the holistic care of young people, schools are under increased pressure to address the range of social, psychological and personal issues affecting young people today. This is often done with very limited available resources. For example, many schools do not have a full-time Student Counsellor, Home School Liaison Officer or Educational Support Worker who can often help retain potential early school leavers within the formal education system.

Youth services are in an ideal position to provide support to at-risk young people. The youth work sector has a unique responsibility within communities to attempt to reconcile formal and non-formal education. One of the most effective methods is to work in partnership with schools. Many youth services have the staffing and resources available to provide case management and support for young people at risk of leaving school early.
Some potential programmes that may be offered are:

- Stress management and relaxation workshops
- Family support and liaison services
- Anger management programmes
- Peer mediation
- Case management
- Breakfast programmes
- Lunch programmes
- Practical assistance with sporting programmes
- Homework help
- Referrals to certified counsellors in order to complement the work of the school counsellor
- Referral to appropriate community agencies
- Intensive support for students who truant, are suspended, excluded or expelled
- Support for particular groups of young people such as young parents, young refugees, asylum seekers, migrants and young Travellers
- Transfer programmes between primary and secondary school

Retention initiatives such as the above may be pre-existing within local schools. Alternatively programmes may need to be developed in partnership with the schools. When working with schools on programme development, an understanding of the school’s policies, guidelines and referral procedures is essential. The development of a protocol which outlines roles, responsibilities, agreements and communication channels can be a strong foundation for a school and community service partnership. An amicable working relationship with local schools is essential in meeting the challenge that early school leaving presents.
Best practice programmes for early school leavers:

- Listen to the views of young people and provide opportunities for them to have their say about programme design, management and evaluation
- Use a strengths-based approach to programme content - support young people in developing their specific aptitudes and strengths
- Ensure that programme content is delivered with varied media such as drama or games as well as written or verbal
- When possible use smaller groups when working with early school leavers
- Establish positive and respectful relationships between young people and supportive adults
- Build teamwork and cooperation between students
- Set fair rules and expectations which are consistently applied
- Encourage young people to take responsibility for their learning and behaviour
- Focus on skills that are practical and prepare young people for life and work and/or further education
- Provide support in developing and achieving their short and long-term goals where possible
- Adopt an holistic approach and liaise with family and relevant agencies where appropriate
- Emphasise achievement and not failure - use recognition nights if a programme has finished

Truancy issues

Your youth service should have a clear policy about opening hours and services for students who truant. Work with your local school to provide support for young people who truant, and ensure your programmes address the reasons for truancy behaviour.
Offer a quiet space for homework

Many libraries, community centres and youth services offer homework help or a quiet space for homework. The most effective of these services use qualified staff and volunteers who have experience in teaching and are familiar with the school curriculum.

If there is no homework help in your local area, develop a community action group in order to work with other community agencies to develop a safe and quiet place for after-school study.

Have a quiet space, computers and internet facilities available at your service for students completing assignments and homework. Many successful homework groups provide a snack at the start, a period for homework and a sport or art & crafts hour to add incentive for attendance.

Don’t rely on literacy skills to advertise or run your programmes

Consider a range of verbal strategies for advertising that includes:

- Outreach work: speak to young people face to face in areas where they hang out
- Outreach work in schools: speak at school assemblies or have a stand in the hall/ lunch area at break times
- Provide a phone information service and have regular updates on your answering machine about upcoming events
- Participate in local community radio interviews
Young people with a low level of literacy may be nervous about attending your service because they may be conscious of exposing their lack of literacy skills. Therefore, when registration forms or other forms need to be filled out by a young person it would be good practice to provide a private place for them to do this and make it known to all participants that you can provide assistance in filling these forms out if necessary.

Make sure any information given in a written format to young people is also given verbally. Make use of the first few minutes of a group to give updates on any written information/new posters/groups available.

Check that young people can access your service without being able to read. For example, check that it is clear where your service is located if you are in a multi-purpose centre, or what time your service is open if you are away from the premises.

Try to avoid situations where young people feel stigmatised for not being able to read well, this includes reading/writing in group work, filling in surveys, taking notes at meetings.

Be very aware of the language used in promotion of groups or clubs as well as the language used to deliver instructions or to run programmes. Formal language may alienate those who do not have English as a first language or those who have low vocabulary levels due to literacy problems.
Incorporate literacy and numeracy skills into your programme

A good way of supporting students who experience learning difficulties is to incorporate literacy and numeracy skills into the fun programmes you run.

For example if you have a group of young people who want to run a band night you can work with them on:

- Numeracy skills such as budgeting for the event, working out how many drinks to buy, ticketing, counting income, working out how many songs can fit into a play list for each band etc.
- Literacy skills such as writing a media release, writing information for flyers, writing an evaluation etc.

Literacy and numeracy skills can be incorporated into just about any programme.

Consult constantly with young people

The promotion of independence and personal autonomy in groups is always a positive addition to programme design; however it also gives you an opportunity to run groups in direct consultation with the young people. Young early school leavers will have left the mainstream educational system due to a number of reasons; by allowing them input into the group many of these issues may be highlighted and thus addressed within the group.
Guidelines:

- Establish a consultation group of young people who are willing to express their views on a variety of issues
- Establish a management team or committee in each group
- Listen to suggestions within the group and act on these to reinforce the fact that their views are important. If a suggestion is not going to work talk through the potential problems with the group and let them problem solve
- Liaise with local agencies in order to establish an exchange of information on local issues in order to gain an understanding of needs and issues in the area

Help connect Early School Leavers back into education

There are a number of programmes which provide support to young early school leavers and to potential early school leavers.

Support for potential Early School Leavers

The National Education Welfare Board (NEWB) has a statutory function to promote regular school attendance, participation and retention and to tackle the problems of absenteeism and early school leaving. The Act also charges the NEWB with responsibility for children who are being educated outside of recognised schools, for example, those who are home-schooled, as well as 16 – 17 year olds who have left school to take up employment.

In order to provide an integrated and cohesive approach to early school leaving and chronic truancy, in 2009 the Board was given responsibility for the Home / School / Community Liaison scheme (HSCL), the School Completion Programme
(SCP), in addition to the Educational Welfare Service (EWS). Under the extended remit, the Board is obliged to devise a single approach to attendance, participation and retention.

The HSCL scheme seeks to promote partnership between parents, teachers and community in order to enhance pupils’ learning opportunities and to promote their retention in the education system. HSCL focuses directly on the adults in children’s lives, particularly parents, empowering them to take a more active role in their children’s education. HSCL coordinators are appointed to designated schools and are members of the teaching staff.

The objective of the SCP is to provide a range of interventions and supports including breakfast clubs, mentoring programmes, counselling and other out of school initiatives. It is mostly but not entirely aligned to DEIS schools.

The NEWB’s network of Educational Welfare Officers (EWOs) is the key means by which the Board delivers on its remit to ensure that each child benefits from an education. The EWOs monitor school attendance, and take a range of measures where children do not attend school and where parents are found to be in breach their legal obligations in relation to school attendance.

The EWOs also encourage and advise schools on developing school attendance strategies, codes of behaviour and other policies to create environments that encourage children to attend school regularly.

Information on who the EWO is for a particular school or area can be found by calling NEWB on 01 8738600 or by visiting to www.newb.ie.
The NEWB have also developed a useful resource for schools called ‘Developing a Code of Behaviour: Guidelines for Schools’. It is a useful document for those working with young people who are under threat of suspension or expulsion from school as it outlines the legal and procedural requirements that should be met before these sanctions can occur. While each school will have its own individual Code of Behaviour, this resource outlines the basic rights of any young person in the Irish school system. It may also be very useful in developing codes of behaviour for groups within a youth work setting.

Support for Early School Leavers

There may be a variety of programmes in your area but it is essential not to push a young person into a course when they are resistant. Youthreach, Solas (FÁS), Back to Education Initiatives and FETAC all provide different forms of education for young early school leavers. Contact details for all of these can be found in the contacts section of this chapter.

Keep up to date with relevant research

As with all statistics, it is important not to lose sight of the real world implications for the ‘numbers’ contained within them. Being aware of the implications of early school leaving for young people, the demographics involved and the potential reasons for it, will provide an opportunity to discuss the issue with a participant who has left school early. The ‘Economic and Social Research Institute’ regularly publishes research papers on the issue of early school leaving.
Policy

Your organisation should have a policy in place regarding the following:

- If a young early school leaver wishes to use the facility during school time, is this possible and does it affect your policy on truancy?
- If your organisation provides education services and support, what are the policies regarding enrolment and participation?
- If your organisation can not provide educational support, do you have a referral system in place to organise this for the young person?
- What policy, if any, is in place regarding behavioural issues of early school leavers?
- If behavioural issues are identified, do you provide personal development programmes such as anger management?
- Do you have policies in place for dealing with young people with literacy issues? Is there an alternative to written forms, or is help provided for them?
Checklist 10A - How accessible is your organisation to Early School Leavers?

This checklist can help you to identify how you can improve your service for early school leavers.

**Public image**

*How we present our service to our community*

**Partnerships:**

- Our service has partnerships with local schools to help support young people at risk
  - YES PARTLY NO
- We know the name of our local Education Welfare Officer
  - YES PARTLY NO

**Participation**

*We make sure we include the voices of young people at all levels of our youth service*

- Our service consults with young people from a variety of educational backgrounds to assess arising needs and issues
  - YES PARTLY NO

**Professional development**

*Our staff and volunteers are trained and supported to deliver an inclusive youth service*

- Staff receive training on equality issues and integration strategies
  - YES PARTLY NO

---

This chapter was developed by Maria Lally (Foróige – Blanchardstown Youth Service) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
Policies and procedures
We have a written commitment to deliver an equal and inclusive service

- Our service has clear guidelines and protocols with our local school(s) relating to truancy and behaviour codes for school related programmes  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

Programme planning and delivery
Our programmes are designed and delivered to include the diverse needs and identities of young people with a disability

- Our service provides a homework help service or refers young people to other homework help services  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

Promotion:

- Our organisation uses a range of verbal communication strategies to promote our service  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

- Young people do not need to be able to read or write to access our service  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

Promoting literacy and numeracy skills:

- Our service incorporates literacy and numeracy skills into our programmes, including fun programmes  
  YES  PARTLY  NO
• Our service provides educational support

Connecting young people to education:

• Our service actively links young people back into education services such as school, Youthreach, Solas (FÁS) local partnerships

  YES    PARTLY    NO
Useful contacts

**National Education Welfare Board**  
16-22 Green Street  
Dublin 7  
**Phone:** 01 - 8738700  
**Fax:** 01 - 8738799  
**Email:** info@newb.ie  
**Web:** www.newb.ie

The NEWB has a statutory function to ensure that every child either attends a school or otherwise receives an education.

**Youthreach**  
c/o Curriculum Development Unit  
Sundrive Road  
Dublin 12  
**Phone:** 01 - 4535487  
**Fax:** 01 - 4020438  
**Email:** youthreachinfo@cdu.cdvec.ie  
**Web:** www.youthreach.ie

Youthreach have over 100 centres around Ireland. They provide second chance education directed at unemployed young early school leavers aged between 15 and 20. Youthreach offers participants the opportunity to identify and pursue viable options within adult life and an opportunity for participants to acquire certification. Youthreach operate year-round.

**Vocational training**

**VTOS National Office**  
c/o Curriculum Development Unit  
Sundrive Road  
Dublin 12  
**Phone:** 01 - 4535487  
**Fax:** 01 - 4020438  
**Email:** siobhan.mcquirk@cdu.cdvec.ie  
**Web:** www.vtos.ie

VTOS (Vocational Training Opportunities Scheme) offers programmes that are participant led, vocationally oriented and progression focused. They provide the opportunity to engage in learning at Junior and Leaving Certificate level as well as FETAC Level 3, 4 and 5 certificates.
Solas (FÁS) Community Training Centres
27-33 Upper Baggott Street
Dublin 4
**Phone:** 01 - 6070500
**Fax:** 01 - 6070600
**Email:** info@fas.ie
**Web:** [www.fas.ie](http://www.fas.ie)

Solas (previously known as FÁS) operate a variety of training and employment programmes as well as a recruitment service to jobseekers and employers.

Fáilte Ireland
88-95 Amien Street
Dublin 21
**Phone:** 1890 525525 or 01 - 884 7700
**Fax:** 01 - 855 6821
**Email:** courses@failteireland.ie
**Web:** [www.failteireland.ie](http://www.failteireland.ie)

Fáilte Ireland offer courses run in Institutes of Technology which promote careers in tourism and the hospitality industry.

Department of Justice Workshop Programmes
Please see [www.probation.ie](http://www.probation.ie) for contact details and details of a variety of community based projects and programmes.

Department of Education and Skills
Marlborough Street,
Dublin 1
**Local:** 1890 402040
**Email:** info@education.ie
**Web:** [www.education.ie](http://www.education.ie)
References

i Education Welfare Act, 2000


iii ESRI School Leaver’s Survey Report for DES pg 8


v Department of Education and Science (March 2008) Retention Rates of Pupils in Second Level Schools 1999 Cohort


vii NYCI 2011 Creating a future for young jobseekers


xi Hannan et al (1997) as cited in National Youth Council of Ireland Submission to the NESF Project Team on Early School Leaving (2001)


xv ESRI School Leaver’s Survey Report for DES


xx National Youth Council of Ireland (2001) NYCI Submission to the NESF Project Team on Early School Leaving

This chapter was developed by Maria Lally (Foróige – Blanchardstown Youth Service) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthenet 2012
This chapter was developed by Maria Lally (Foróige – Blanchardstown Youth Service) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012.
Section TEN B

(This section is specific to Northern Ireland)

Working with young people outside of education, employment or training

Introduction

This section focuses on young people who, for a variety of reasons, have spent a considerable amount of time outside of education, employment or training (NEET). It presents demographics for these young people and outlines the varying needs and issues that they may face. It offers practical advice and concludes with a list of contacts that will help you in your work.

Terminology

In Northern Ireland (NI) the terminology for young people who have spent a considerable amount of time outside of education, employment or training is problematic. The recognised term used in policy and legislation is the term ‘NEET’ (Not in Employment, Education or Training). The term itself, however, can be viewed as pejorative and reinforces the negative labelling of these young people. In the absence of an alternative term that is recognised by youth workers and policy makers alike, this document will adopt the shorthand NEET for young people who are considered outside of employment, education or training.

This chapter has been developed by Ben Ewan (Youthnet) with input from Clare Conlon (YouthAction NI) and Joe Hawkins (Youth Council NI) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
‘Early School Leavers’ is not a recognised term used in Northern Ireland policy and so the demographic of this chapter differs to the subgroup identified within the comparable for the Republic of Ireland (ROI) ‘Working with Early School Leavers’. Nevertheless, there is significant overlap between the 2 groups and the ‘needs and issues’ and ‘developing inclusive practice’ sections in this chapter would be helpful to youth workers in both Northern Ireland and the Republic of Ireland.

Demographics

Northern Ireland does not have a comprehensive data source for young people outside of education, employment or training. The current estimate for young people between the ages of 16-24 who are NEET is 18%. However this figure taken from the Labour Force Survey (LFS) excludes young people in part-time education and those attending non-government funded training. This is broken down further for the 16-19 age groups below and show a diverse group of young people considered to be in the NEET category.¹
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Category</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
<th>Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Young people who are engaged in some form of activity which is not considered to be education, employment or training</td>
<td>16%</td>
<td>2,240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(This may include, for example, someone on a gap year or doing voluntary work*)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Young people who are considered to have an ‘identifiable barrier’ to engaging in education, training or employment</td>
<td>18%</td>
<td>2,520</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Young people who fall into this category are considered to be the hardest to reach and most ‘at risk’ group)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Young people who are considered to have no ‘identifiable barrier’</td>
<td>66%</td>
<td>9,240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Usually young people in this category have good qualification and skills levels but consider there to be a lack of suitable provision of opportunities in education, training or employment) ii</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>100%</td>
<td>14,000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

* It should be noted that the fact voluntary work is considered in the NEET category is misleading and the value of voluntary work for young people and society cannot be overstated.

---

*This chapter has been developed by Ben Ewan (Youthnet) with input from Clare Conlon (YouthAction NI) and Joe Hawkins (Youth Council NI) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012*
Unemployment

Unemployment levels for young people are at a record high in the UK with over 1 million young people out of work. iii

The Institute for Public Policy Research (IPPR) (2010) indicates that unemployment is highest in this age bracket for those with no qualifications, the worst affected group being young women with no qualifications and unemployment has increased by nearly 18% since March 2008. iv

Northern Ireland didn’t fare well when compared to the UK average for youth unemployment and against other countries in the OECD. v

Poverty and disadvantage

Young people who grow up in poverty are considerably more likely to spend long periods of time outside of education, employment or training. The three main factors that influence whether young people become NEET have been identified by the Social Exclusion Unit (1999) as educational under-achievement, family disadvantage and family poverty. In Northern Ireland child poverty levels are higher than other parts of the UK and there are a much higher proportion of children living in persistent poverty. vi

The impact of poverty on a child’s educational attainment, and as a consequence employment prospects, is well documented. Barnes et al (2008) found that secondary school children living in a family in persistent poverty were twice as likely as children living in temporary poverty to be suspended or expelled. v

There is also evidence in Northern
Ireland that young people from low income families find themselves in a vicious cycle of being unemployed and unable to afford the travel costs associated with the poorly paid jobs available to them.

**Impact of the conflict**

In recent research the legacy of the conflict in Northern Ireland features prominently in discussions about education and employment. Trans-generational trauma, interpersonal violence within families and communities, intimidation from paramilitaries (including recruitment and violence), forced exiling, economic marginalisation and social exclusion are all compounding factors for young people living in areas that have been most affected by the NI conflict.

Often issues such as ‘difficulties in concentrating’ or ‘aggressive behaviour’ are regularly ‘misinterpreted by others, being seen as deliberately disruptive behaviour’ rather than as a result of multiple factors.
Needs and issues of young people who are NEET

Young people who are not in education, employment or training are far from a homogenous group. There are a wide range of needs and issues impacting on young people who fall into the NEET category.

**Self-esteem and confidence**

**Lacking a sense of achievement**

Low educational attainment, low expectations from teachers or family and a lack of positive input from adults or peers may all contribute to a low self-esteem. Young people note that failure at an early age in education greatly affects their confidence and self-esteem and that if they weren’t doing well academically, they were forgotten about.\(^{\text{xix}}\)

**Stigmatized**

Many young people feel stigmatized and believe that they are instantly labelled as trouble makers (because of their background or life experience) which sometimes lead to unfair judgments about them and a lack of support or belief in them to achieve.\(^{\text{xii}}\)

**Bullying and discrimination**

Young people who have experienced homophobia, racism, sectarianism or another form of bullying in school or the work place are substantially more likely to drop out of school or leave work.
Mental Health

Poor diet, lack of sleep, unmanaged stress levels, breakdown of relationships and trauma all contribute to poor mental health in young people which affects their ability to concentrate and causes low motivation.

Pressure to achieve

A pressure on young people to achieve academically in order to make something of their life can be difficult to manage. Without adequate support young people can struggle to cope with stress resulting from pressure placed on them by themselves, their family, teachers or others.

Coping with a chaotic life

Many young people have complex needs and issues and may have unpredictable lives at home. Some young people come into contact with multiple professionals, from the health sector, housing sector, education sector and sometimes the juvenile justice sector. Each sector is working in isolation and often young people feel like they are being ‘bounced around’ services adding to their sense of instability.

Impact of unemployment

A correlation has been shown between increased unemployment and suicide rates. This presents a further concern for young people who lack the sense of worth and satisfaction found through employment.
Motivation and Opportunity

A sense of possibility and direction

Knowing what you are good at and what you want to do in life is not an easy question for anyone to answer. Many young people feel pressurised to make choices that impact on their future without any real sense of what they want or what’s available to them. Others are hindered by a lack of ambition from those around them including parents, teachers, friends and the wider community. xv

Opportunities

There are fewer work experience placements available for young people in the current climate and the opportunities available to young people transitioning from education to training or employment are highly dependent on the school they attend and the flexibility of options on offer. These transitions can be compounded by geography and a lack of access to the necessary finances for transport to and from training or employment. xvi

Trust relationship with a significant adult

The support provided by a significant adult, whether that is a youth worker, teacher, or family member, is often the turning point for many young people. Unfortunately, not everyone has this and the lack of positive encouragement from a respected adult has negative consequences. xvii
Social Environment

It’s not enough to address young people in isolation but to understand the impact of the wider environment in which they live.

Peers

Young people can find it difficult to break out of the ‘norms’ of their social environment. For example, if all their friends have a negative perception of education or are unemployed it is difficult to challenge this in their own lives. The influence of peers positively and negatively is often cited by young people as a key factor in achieving in education, training or employment. xviii

Parents

Research into the educational achievement of young people continues to highlight the environment at home as having a major role to play. If young people are supported and encouraged at home then it acts as a positive motivator. The antithesis is also true.

Community

Breaking out of community expectations is a challenge for young people.

“Where you come from plays a big part in it” (Young Person). xix Negative perceptions of school or work that pervade a community will inevitably feature in a young person’s attitude. It requires a great deal of effort to walk against the tide.
Drugs and alcohol

Social pressures such as drugs and alcohol have been mentioned by young people as a reason for becoming NEET and as a barrier to escaping it.\textsuperscript{xx}

Experience of Education

Many young people who are at risk of becoming NEET have a negative experience of school and as a result are likely to disengage from education altogether or become excluded.

The Northern Ireland Curriculum Cohort Study found that low-attaining and low-engaged young people, coming towards the end of Key Stage 3, are highly critical of the relevance of the curriculum for their lives and of teaching methods used.\textsuperscript{xxi}

School and Teachers

Young people often feel looked down on by teachers who don’t respect them, contributing to their reluctance to remain engaged in school and learning.

Learning environment

Often the set-up of the learning environment hinders children and young people’s engagement particularly for those who learn through doing or who have a shorter attention span and require more breaks to stay engaged.
The inflexibility of the learning environment within school and a lack of awareness of the extent of pressure experienced by young people outside of school heighten their sense of isolation in a formal learning environment.

**Numeracy and literacy levels**

Young people who experience difficulties in literacy and numeracy often have multiple social and personal factors affecting their ability to learn. Disruption at home can place significant pressure on children and young people and a lack of support and space in which to do homework means that young people fall behind and slip into a cycle of missing school or disengaging from learning which results in low educational attainment.

**External barriers**

There are a number of external barriers impaction on a young person’s engagement with education, training and employment.

**Additional Support**

Some young people require additional support and may not have access to the same level of opportunity in education, training or employment. For example:

- Young people with a disability
- Young people who have English as an additional language
- Young carers
**Finances and resources**

There are challenges for young people in accessing the financial support needed to travel to work or training which limits their opportunities. Also, there is the suggestion that many young people feel it is not worth their while to work because of the nature of the benefit system and the real possibility that low paid employment becomes financially unviable for them.\(\text{xxii}\)

**Young people in care**

Young people in care are disproportionately represented in the NEET category. The unpredictability of ‘home’ life has a real impact on their education and consequently further employment and training opportunities.

**Criminal record**

Having a criminal record can be a substantial barrier to accessing training and employment opportunities. It is also increasingly difficult to obtain placements from employers who are reluctant to take young people on with a criminal record.\(\text{xxiii}\)
Developing inclusive practice for young people who are NEET

There are five key elements to programmes that unlock the potential of young people who find themselves outside of education, employment or training.

Recruitment

A youth work approach to recruitment may include street work, networking within communities and developing partnerships with other agencies.

Learning environment

Needs based, flexible approach to learning is crucial including group work, discussion based activities and ensuring the young person is an active participant in the learning process.

Support

Peer and individual mentoring with individual goal-setting, pastoral care and practical support systems in place have all found success.

Structure

It is important to have a small step, staged approach with modules that have credit value to suit the varied learning needs of the young person.

Follow-up

Sign posting and post programme support is crucial to ensuring young people continue to engage with education, training or employment.
**Preparation**

Work with young people before they become involved in a programme to identify support needs and get them to a place that they are ready to engage and take responsibility for their learning.

**Outreach**

It is important to think through how you connect with young people in advertising your programmes. Consideration needs to be given to publicising programmes through a variety of channels. Literacy levels and English language skills should be taken into account.

**Identify support needs**

Some support needs may relate to: mental health, physical health, experiences of education, literacy and numeracy skills, family background, homelessness, involvement in the juvenile justice system, influence of peers or community, cultural/ethnic/faith background.

**Outline Expectations**

Work with young people in advance to ensure they feel safe and agree on the nature of their involvement in the programme.

**Establish trust**

Pre-engagement is crucial to building up a rapport and to establishing a trust relationship between the young person and the worker.
Rebuild Confidence

Some young people will require one to one support to rebuild their confidence and ensure they have a ‘readiness to engage’ in your service. They will need a certain level of confidence and skills before being involved long term in any youth/training initiative.

Delivery of Programmes

Even if young people are engaging on a limited basis with your organisation try to use the opportunities you have to work with them to set personal goals and provide them with a level of responsibility that allows them to rebuild their confidence and skills in a safe environment.

Participation

Support young people to take ownership and responsibility over their own learning. Encourage them in what they are already doing and communicate effectively the value of education and employment.

Provide a sense of purpose

Young people need to see the point of education, training or employment in order for them to engage with it. Youth workers can support young people to re-engage with education or employment by helping them develop a vision for what they can achieve.

This chapter has been developed by Ben Ewan (Youthnet) with input from Clare Conlon (YouthAction NI) and Joe Hawkins (Youth Council NI) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
Be flexible

A youth work approach provides a flexible alternative to formal education and training. It is important to vary the content of a programme to suit a variety of learning styles and be flexible in your approach. Allow for regular breaks and don’t try and cover too much all at once.

Give responsibility

Provide opportunities for young people to put into practice their learning through taking on roles within your programme or setting up placements for them.

Follow-up

Ensure you finish any programme well and put in place adequate supports for young people to continue to engage in some form of learning or employment. If a young person leaves a programme then it is important to remain engaged with that young person at some level to provide opportunities for coming back on board.
Checklist 10B - How accessible is your organisation to young people outside of education, employment or training?

This checklist can help you to identify how you can improve your service for early school leavers

Public image
How we present our service to our community

Partnerships:

- Our service partners with local schools, training and education providers and local businesses to help support young people at risk

Policies and procedures
We have a written commitment to deliver an equal and inclusive service

- Our service has clear guidelines and protocols with our local school(s) relating to truancy and behaviour codes for school related programmes

This chapter has been developed by Ben Ewan (Youthnet) with input from Clare Conlon (YouthAction NI) and Joe Hawkins (Youth Council NI) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
Programme planning and delivery
Our programmes are designed and delivered to include the diverse needs and identities of early school leavers

- Our service provides a homework help service or refers young people to other homework help services  
  YES PARTLY NO

Promotion:

- Our organisation uses a range of verbal communication strategies to promote our service  
  YES PARTLY NO

- Young people do not need to be able to read or write to access our service  
  YES PARTLY NO

Promoting literacy and numeracy skills:

- Our service incorporates literacy and numeracy skills into our programmes, including fun programmes  
  YES PARTLY NO

- Our service provides educational support  
  YES PARTLY NO

Connecting young people to education, training or employment:

- Our service actively links young people back into education services, training providers and employment opportunities  
  YES PARTLY NO
Professional development

Our staff and volunteers are trained and supported to deliver an inclusive youth service

- Staff receive training on equality issues and integration strategies
  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

Participation

We make sure we include the voices of young people at all levels of our youth service

- Our service consults with young people from a variety of educational backgrounds to assess arising needs and issues
  
  YES  PARTLY  NO

This chapter has been developed by Ben Ewan (Youthnet) with input from Clare Conlon (YouthAction NI) and Joe Hawkins (Youth Council NI) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
## Useful contacts

### Voluntary and Community Organisations

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Organisation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Include Youth</strong></td>
<td>The Give and Take Scheme works with 16 to 21 year olds from across Northern Ireland. Many of the young people have been in care or identified by social services as not ready to take part in mainstream training or employment.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Include Youth, Alpha House, 3 Rosemary Street, Belfast, BT1 1QA</td>
<td><strong>Phone</strong>: 028 9031 1007&lt;br&gt;<strong>Web</strong>: <a href="http://includeyouth.org/giveandtake/">http://includeyouth.org/giveandtake/</a></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| **YouthAction NI**    | *YouthAction NI run a number of programmes including:*
| YouthAction Northern Ireland, 14 College Square North, Belfast, BT1 6AS | **REACH** – a bespoke opportunity for young people aged 16-25 years who are outside education, employment and training<br>**Moving On** – An accredited training programme for young mothers<br>**Apprenticeship in youth work** – is an important progression route for young leaders aged 18 – 25 years |
| **Phone**: 028 9024 0551<br>**Webs**: [www.youthaction.org/](http://www.youthaction.org/) |
The Bytes Project
Unit 5, The Filor Building
155 Northumberland Street
Belfast
BT13 2JF
Phone: 028 - 90288810
Email: admin@bytes.org
Web: www.bytes.org/

NIACRO run a service for young people referred by the Youth Justice Agency and the Probation Board for Northern Ireland (PBN) called the Youth Employability Programme. They also assist people with a conviction get back into employment following a sentence through their Jobtrack programme.

Northern Ireland Association for the Care and Resettlement of Offenders (NIACRO)
Amelia House
4 Amelia Street
Belfast
BT2 7GS
Phone: 028 - 9032 0157
Web: www.niacro.co.uk/

The Princes Trust xl programme runs in 108 schools and centres in Northern Ireland. These include special schools and EOATAS centres. This 2 year programme delivers five modules to underachieving 14 -16 year olds.

Princes Trust
Head Office
Block 5, Jennymount Court
North Derby Street
Belfast BT15 3HN
Phone: 028 - 9074 5454
Email: webinfo@princes-trust.org.uk
Web: www.princes-trust.org.uk/
Opportunity Youth
Hildon House
30 - 34 Hill Street
Belfast
BT1 2LB
Phone: 028 - 9043 5810
Email: info@opportunity-youth.org
Web: www.opportunity-youth.org

Opportunity Youth programmes and services offer a range of support for hard to young people who are NEET. Some of these include:

– Training for Success
– Mentoring, advocacy, training and support for young offenders
– Bespoke programmes for alternative education projects, schools and communities

Rathbone
122 Donegall Street
Belfast
Phone: 028 - 90311570
Email: belfast@rathboneuk.org
Web: www.rathboneuk.org/

Rathbone’s core programmes of learning focus on youth training linked to employability and skills. This has been focused on Entry to Employment Scheme (E2E) and Apprenticeships.

Springvale Learning
200 Springfield Road
Belfast, BT12 7DB
Phone: 028 - 90 242362
Email: info@springvalelearning.com
Web: www.springvalelearning.com/

Springvale Learning is a dynamic, innovative and creative vocational learning centre for adults and young people. They deliver ‘Training for Success’ and ‘Steps to Work’ programmes.
**Youth Service**
The Education and Library Boards provide a number of youth services that address the needs of young people who are NEET through supporting voluntary and statutory youth provision across Northern Ireland.

**Youth work in schools**
Specifically with under achieving young people delivering both awarding body accredited qualifications such as the Princes Trust xl certificate (ASDAN), youth leaderships certificate (OCN) and programmes such as the GLAD project (separate paper attached).

**Outreach/detached youth work**
A targeted intervention youth work programme with young people in the 15-20 age range.

**Apprenticeship/trainee youth worker model**
As a longer term capacity building measure to enhance the employability of community engaged young people.

**Growing, Learning and Developing (GLAD) Programme**
The GLAD programme is targeted at 15 – 18 year old young people in Youth Groups and schools in the WELB who are disaffected with school, who are underachieving at school, or who have left school with few or no qualifications.

**Western Education and Library Board (WELB)**
[www.welbni.org/index.cfm/do/YouthService](http://www.welbni.org/index.cfm/do/YouthService)

**Belfast Education and Library Board (BELB)**
[www.belb.org.uk/Youth/](http://www.belb.org.uk/Youth/)

**North Eastern Education and Library Board**
[www.neelb.org.uk/youth/](http://www.neelb.org.uk/youth/)

**Southern Education and Library Board (SELB)**
[www.selb.org/youth/](http://www.selb.org/youth/)
South Eastern Education and Library Board (SEELB)
www.seelb.org.uk/

Youth Council of Northern Ireland
Youth Works Programme
The ‘Youth Works’ programme aims to identify and engage a target group of young people age 16 to 17 who are not in education, employment or training, have no formal qualifications. It is managed by the Youth Council of Northern Ireland and funded through the Department of Education and the International Fund for Ireland.

Alternative Education Providers

The Pathways Project
174 Trust, Antrim Road
Belfast, BT14 6BP
Web: www.pathwaysproject-aep.org/
The Pathways Project is an Alternative Education Project (AEP) which aims to work with those young people who have been excluded, or have disengaged from mainstream education.

Newstart Education Centre
Unit 13/1 Blackstaff Mill, 77 Springfield Road, Belfast BT12 7AE
Phone: 028 - 90315674
Web: www.newstarteducation-aep.org/
Newstart is a community based organisation that is an AEP that provides cross-community service for young people who are excluded or disengaged from the mainstream education system.
Conway Education Centre
5-8 Conway Street Belfast, BT13 2DE
Phone: 028 - 90248543
Webs: http://conwayeducationcentre-aep.org/

Conway Education Centre and the Day School strive to provide an environment that is safe and secure for children, and where all are treated with dignity and respect.

Open Doors Learning Centre
8 – 30 Barrack Street Belfast, BT12 4AH
Phone: 028 - 9032 5867
Web: www.opendoorslearningcentre-aep.org/

The Open Doors Learning Centre is an AEP which aims to work with those young people who have been excluded, or have disengaged from, mainstream education.

Education by Choice
The Bridge, 135 Ravenhill Road, Belfast BT6 8DR
Phone: 0759540669
Web: www.educationbychoice-aep.org/

Education By Choice provides year 11 and 12 Students who are not attending School with another chance to gain an education.

Upper Anderson Community Forum
(UCAF) 37a Tullymore Gardens Belfast, BT11 8NE
Phone: 028 - 90 622201
Web: www.uacf-aep.org/

Tullymore AEP is part of a wider social inclusion initiative to address the educational needs of young people.
Regional Colleges

Northern Ireland’s six Regional Colleges operate across 40+ campuses and through over 400 outreach community locations. The Colleges offer a wide range of courses from entry level through to post-graduate.

**Southern Regional College**
**Campuses:** Banbridge, Armagh, Newry, Lurgan, Kilkeel and Portadown
**Email:** info@src.ac.uk
**Web:** www.src.ac.uk/

**South Eastern Regional College**
**Campuses:** Ballyboley, Ballynahinch, Bangor, Downpatrick, Holywood, Lisburn, Newtownards, Newcastle
**Email:** info@serc.ac.uk
**Web:** www.serc.ac.uk/

**Northern Regional College**
**Campuses:** Ballymena, Ballymoney, Coleraine, Larne, Magherafelt, Newtownabbey
**Web:** www.nrc.ac.uk

**South Western Regional College**
**Campuses:** Omagh, Cookstown, Dungannon, Enniskillen
**Web:** www.swc.ac.uk/

**North West Regional College**
**Campuses:** Derry-Londonderry, Limavady, Strabane
**Email:** info@nwrc.ac.uk
**Web:** www.nwrc.ac.uk/

**Belfast Metropolitan College**
**Campuses:** Titanic Quarter, Gerald Moag (Millfield), Castlereagh, Tower Street.
**Phone:** 028 - 90 265 265
**Web:** www.belfastmet.ac.uk
References

i Pathways to Success (2011) Department of Employment and Learning

ii NEET Scoping Study (2010) Department of Employment and Learning

iii Labour Market Statistics (Nov 2011) Office for National Statistics
www.ons.gov.uk/ons/dcp171778_241735.pdf


ix ibid


xi YouthAction NI (Sept 2010) (Re) Gaining Self Worth and a Sense of Purpose

xii Include Youth (Jun 2010) Submission to inquiry into young people not in employment, education or training (NEETs)

xiii ibid

xiv Suicide and Homicide in Northern Ireland National Confidential Inquiry, Professor Appleby, 9/06/11 www.medicine.manchester.ac.uk/research/projectdetails/index.aspx?ID=1659

xv YouthAction NI (Sept 2010) (Re) Gaining Self Worth and a Sense of Purpose

xvi Include Youth (Jun 2010) Submission to inquiry into young people not in employment, education or training (NEETs)

xvii ibid

xviii YouthAction NI (Sept 2010) (Re) Gaining Self Worth and a Sense of Purpose

xix ibid

xx ibid


xxii Include Youth (Jun 2010) Submission to inquiry into young people not in employment, education or training (NEETs)

This chapter has been developed by Ben Ewan (Youthnet) with input from Clare Conlon (YouthAction NI) and Joe Hawkins (Youth Council NI) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
This chapter has been developed by Ben Ewan (Youthnet) with input from Clare Conlon (YouthAction NI) and Joe Hawkins (Youth Council NI) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
“Gender pervades every aspect of our existence and in so doing provides us with very powerful norms within which we as individuals are expected to behave. Gender conscious work ... is political as it challenges the status quo of women and men in our society. It is confrontational in that it disputes the validity of gender roles and stereotypes. It is painstaking as it deconstructs all that is known about masculinity and femininity. It is also reflective as it continually questions workers on how their practice promotes challenges of gender expectations.”

Introduction

This chapter looks at working with young men and young women in a way that challenges stereotypes associated with their gender. It looks at what we can do proactively to improve the lives of young men and young women – to strive for the point where equality of condition is achieved and everyone’s full potential is realised. It does this by highlighting the different issues that young men and young women face and gives practical ways to challenge the social norms and expectations that often dictate their lives. It also provides a list of references that will help with this approach.
Terminology

Gender
The word gender refers to the social differences between men and women that are learned, changeable over time and have variations both within and between cultures. For example, although only women can give birth (biologically determined), biology does not determine who will raise children (gendered behaviour determined by society).

Sex
Refers to the biological and physiological characteristics that define men and women.

Feminism
The advocacy of women's rights on the grounds of political, social, and economic equality to men.

Masculinity
Refers to the social roles, behaviours, and meanings prescribed for men in any given society at any one time.

Patriarchy
A system based on the belief that men have the automatic right to power and to govern, regardless of merit.

Role Models
People whose actions, behaviours and lives we look to and may model ourselves on.

For more information on terms see the ‘Glossary of Terms’ section at the end of this chapter.

‘Gender Conscious’ Practice

‘Gender conscious’ youth work is about engaging young women and young men in a way that proactively challenges societal issues related to gender, such as inequality and changing male/female roles. It involves interventions and programmes that directly challenge social norms about how young women and young men should live their lives. It can take place with young men and young women in either single sex or mixed sex groups as long as there is a gender specific focus.
Some youth organisations may decide that single sex groups or activities are appropriate to meet the identified needs of the young people they work with. However, working with single sex groups does not necessarily mean you are doing ‘gender conscious’ work. For example, running beauty and make-up programmes for young women can re-enforce the stereotypes that young women experience rather than challenge them. Similarly, a football programme for young men may re-enforce stereotypes that they experience. It may be single sex work but not necessarily ‘gender conscious’ work.

Although gender is an important aspect to a person’s identity other factors will also affect the needs of a young person such as their sexual orientation, their education, where they live, their family, social class, religion and cultural and ethnic background. These need to be explored as part of working with young men and young women.

‘Gender conscious’ practice requires youth workers to explore their own attitudes that they bring to their work and to reflect on their own values around gender.

In the Republic of Ireland, under the Equal Status Act 2000 and the Equality Act 2004, it is unlawful to discriminate against a person on the grounds of their gender in the provision of goods and services, education, sports, access to public facilities and accommodation.

In Northern Ireland Section 75 of the Northern Ireland Act (1998) and the Sex Discrimination (NI) Order 1976 (as amended) make it unlawful to discriminate on the grounds of gender.

This chapter was developed by Eliz McArdle and Michael McKenna from YouthAction NI and Ben Ewan (Youthnet NI) and Anne Walsh (NYCI) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012.
Demographics

Youth Sector

In Northern Ireland (NI) participation across the youth sector based on gender is relatively equal (51.1% male and 48.9% female). However, for age 16 -25 that figure goes down to 44% for female participation. Young women also participate in lower levels in the statutory youth service (43%) and community based youth clubs (44%).

In the Republic of Ireland (ROI) research from 2002 showed that across the youth sector in general there was equal gender participation in youth services, as well as gender equality in youth leaders. However, anomalies between services do exist and participation rates need to be continually evaluated by individual youth services.

Wider society

Gendered assumptions, stereotypes and expectations impact upon various aspects of young women’s and young men’s lives from their family, home and social life; through education and employment to consumption, health, the law and participation levels in politics.

Employment and representation

One indicator of inequality is that women (North and South) are not proportionately represented at many of the senior decision making levels of society. Key positions in all layers of government, the judiciary, the mass media and other professions continue to be dominated by men. For example, while most teachers are women, at least
half of all school principals are men. Furthermore, in 2011 in the Republic of Ireland (ROI) only 15% of those elected to the Dáil, 30% (18 out of 60) of the Seanad seats and 20% of cabinet positions were women. Similarly in Northern Ireland (NI) only 18.5% of those elected to the NI Assembly are women and 26% (4 out of 15) members of the NI Executive are women.

In all areas of employment women currently earn less than men. Even where gender differentials (i.e. differences in experience and education) are taken into account, a gap in earnings of 8% remains between men and women in Ireland (North and South).

**Unemployment**

In the Republic of Ireland, 2009 statistics show that men are twice as likely as women to be made unemployed. However, current employment rates are nearly equal for men and women in the 15-19 age bracket and are higher for men in the 20-24 age bracket by 5%.

In Northern Ireland for young men under the age of 24, unemployment increased by 240% between 2008 and 2010. For the same period unemployment for young women under 24 years increased by 205%.
Education

There is a sharp contrast to the educational attainment of young women versus young men. Girls (North and South) consistently achieve higher exam results than boys, including a higher proportion of top grades. Young women are also more likely than young men to complete State examinations. In the Republic of Ireland 86.5% of females in 2004 sat the Leaving Certificate compared to 82.4% of males. In Northern Ireland (2009-2010) 61% of girls achieved two or more A levels compared with 45% of boys and 78% gained at least five GCSE’s Grades A*-C compared with 65% of young men.

Young women (North and South) are more likely to progress to further and higher education: 81% of young women compared to 69% of young men in 2009-10. In the Republic of Ireland in 2010, more major university awards were achieved by females than males (58% for females; 42% for males). Females also dominate in the graduate output of both Institutes of Technologies (56% are female) and Universities (61% are female).

Gender conscious youth work gives opportunities to young people to discuss these variables and to look at what differences they can make in their lives to achieve more equal outcomes – both in educational achievement and subsequent employment opportunities. Youth work plays a key role in supporting young men and women to develop their confidence and skills and to find access to employment, training or education opportunities.

See Chapters 10A and 10B in this Toolkit for more information on supporting young people around education, training and employment
**Mortality**

The death rate for young men in the Republic of Ireland aged 15-24 is almost three times higher than that of young women and this is largely due to higher suicide and accident rates. In 2007, 378 males compared to 82 women died by suicide. More males in the Republic of Ireland die by suicide in Ireland than in road traffic accidents. In Northern Ireland 77% of suicides were found to be male. Significant links have been made between how young men express their masculinity and issues such as risk-taking behaviour, educational attainment, anger, suicide, and emotional intelligence. Living up to dominant images of masculinity can place immense pressure on young men.

**Gender, marginalisation and multiple identity**

It needs to be noted that, while marginalised living circumstances affect all young people, it can present extra challenges for young people who are dealing with other issues e.g. young parents, young Travellers, young people with a disability, minority ethnic young people, early school leavers and those from areas of economic and social deprivation. Furthermore, studies on poverty show that young women in these situations are at particular risk.
Needs and issues for young women and young men

Differences between young men and young women

Needs and issues for young women and young men are affected by a number of factors. Young men often live very different lives than young women. Different friendship groupings, experiences of education, childcare and domestic responsibilities affect the social behaviours, expectations and opportunities of young women and young men. Traditional or cultural values, limiting employment opportunities and a lack of understanding of gender identity can also contribute to social exclusion. Both young men and young women can experience low self-esteem linked to gender-related pressures which can further result in limited life choices.\textsuperscript{xix}

Needs and Issues of Young Women

Young women’s experiences

Historically, women (and men) have experienced a patriarchal world that has left a legacy of gender inequalities behind. Despite robust social, legislative and policy changes in recent decades many inequalities still exist. In a youth work context young women participate in greater numbers than ever before, and are more involved in leadership roles. However, research shows that young women continue to miss out on opportunities in wider society. Some of this will be because of limiting expectations or outcomes that women can place on themselves that on analysis can be seen to be the result of social conditioning around gender. Having fewer opportunities is also a result of the lower value that is placed on many of the choices that a young woman might want to make. For example, caring and administrative professions, on average,
attract a lower salary than many of the professions that men are traditionally involved in. Lower income subsequently affects a woman’s life choices — the home she lives in, the activities she takes part in etc. In striving for opportunities women often feel that they are not ‘listened to’ and that others do not afford them the same ‘authority’ as a man saying the same thing.

Women often respond to these experiences and what they see as a patriarchy-based society with anger, defensiveness and hurt. This is also likely to be influenced by the impact of feminism. These feelings can often be directed at males in the immediate social circle without considering that the same history of patriarchy can work against men also. It can result in everyone feeling ‘put down’, thereby lowering everyone’s self-esteem and ability to manage relationships in a positive way. This can be particularly harmful during the teenage years when self-esteem is being developed.

**Femininity**

Femininity plays a significant role in how young women see themselves. Media portrayals, role models and images can dramatically affect the way a young woman is perceived by themselves and society, what interests they may pursue and their expectations around body image. It can put immense pressure on young women to behave in prescribed ways. Peer pressure and women’s preference for consensus and ‘team work’ rather than a competitive approach can put additional stress on young women to conform.

This chapter was developed by Eliz McArdle and Michael McKenna from YouthAction NI and Ben Ewan (Youthnet NI) and Anne Walsh (NYC1) for ‘Access All Areas — a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYC1 and Youthnet 2012.
Body Image

Body image is an area of young women’s experience that requires a high level of sensitivity. A surprising and worrying number of young women are dissatisfied with their body image and it may take some time to help them see what they like about themselves and to be comfortable to speak about their own bodies. A study of adolescent girls found that 68% of 15-year-old females are on a diet and of these, 8% are on a severe diet. In a Northern Ireland survey in 2009, 16-18 year olds were asked what sort of things caused them emotional problems. 50% identified ‘appearance’ or ‘body shape’ as their greatest pressure; 64% of these were female. Addressing body image issues in youth work settings is important as negative body image problems are a factor in the onset and maintenance of many eating disorders. The prevalence of anorexia nervosa among adolescents stands at about 1%, and that of bulimia nervosa at 1.5-2%. About 10 times more females suffer from eating disorders than males.

Health and well-being

Alcohol

Young women are regularly portrayed in the media as ‘lager laddettes’ unconcerned with their own health and well-being. However, the reality of young women’s attitudes to health and wellbeing often contrast with this. In a recent study of young women across Northern Ireland, few said that they drank a lot and many had a considerable grasp on safe drinking guidelines. Frequently the root cause of drinking alcohol was cited by the young women as stress or pressure to fit in.
Smoking

Smoking for young women has only seen a 3% decrease over the last two decades while for young men smoking has decreased by 12% over the same period. This has resulted in the number of women smoking coming much closer to that of men (52.5% men to 47.5% women). A Republic of Ireland study puts smoking prevalence at 1 in 7 for 15-17 year olds (14.2%). This rises to 1 in 5 (27.3%) for those aged 18-24. Research shows that image, the building of status within the group and keeping yourself thin are factors in young women choosing to smoke.

Stress

The demand on young women to achieve academically is often coupled with pressure to play a caring role within families, including the extended family. A recent study (Still Waiting, 2007) found that ‘talking to friends’ was cited as a way of coping with stress but further exploration revealed that young women were less inclined to share deeply-felt troubles with others. Getting on with things was perceived to be a strength and asking for help a sign of weakness.

Sex and Sexuality

There is a concern that sexual health education within schools in Northern Ireland (NI) is inadequate, resulting in young women sourcing information on sex through the internet, friends or other informal sources. This raises questions over the reliability of the information that young women are receiving about sex.

In a recent study in Northern Ireland, embarrassment, fear and shame were noted as underpinning themes in young women’s accounts about sex. The report cites that this is likely to be a result of how gender, sex and sexuality are portrayed through the media and various other social institutions.
Consideration and attention needs to be given in youth work settings to healthy relationships, sexual identity and healthy sexual behaviours. Gendered expectations and stereotypes impact on the sexual relationships of young women. Where negative attitudes towards young women and sexuality persist these need to be challenged.

There is also an assumption of heterosexuality among society generally and among young women specifically. This can leave those who do not identify as heterosexual isolated and confused. A lack of reference to homosexuality within school, youth clubs and family settings gives a strong silent message that this identity is deviant.

Young women need to see their sexuality and sexual behaviour positively and opportunities need to be given for a more open dialogue on the issue of sex, sexuality and relationships.

For more information on sexual orientation see the Chapter 3 of this Toolkit - working with LGBT young people.

Training and Employment Opportunities

While well over one-third of women are in paid employment in Ireland (North and South), on average, women earn 8% less than men and over half of those earning below the minimum wage are women. Moreover, much of the other work in which women are involved, for example, housework, childcare and other caring roles, is unreognised, unpaid and unquantifiable.
When youth leaders focus on increasing training opportunities and improved educational outcomes for young men, it is vital that young women are not left out of the debate on educational under achievement. Young women have also been disproportionately affected by the recession and they are currently missing out on crucial opportunities for skills development and training that would allow them to compete in the labour market due to the emphasis being placed on upskilling young men.

**Domestic and Sexual Violence**

In **Northern Ireland (NI)** around 5 people are killed every year and over 700 families have to be re-housed as a result of violence in the home. It is estimated that one in five women and one in nine men will experience domestic violence in the course of their lifetime. A study in the **Republic of Ireland** indicated that 1 in 7 women in Ireland have experienced severe abuse, defined as ‘a pattern of physical, emotional or sexual behaviours between partners in an intimate relationship that causes, or risks causing, significant negative consequences for the person affected’ while 1 in 16 men had suffered severe abuse from a partner.
Facts about domestic violence:

- Domestic violence often starts or escalates during pregnancy
- Young adults are more likely to experience severe abuse than older adults \(^{xxxiii}\)
- A growing feature of abuse is the prevalence of violence in relationships where a couple is not married or living with their partner \(^{xxxiv}\)
- There is a direct correlation between abuse and who controls decisions about money \(^{xxxv}\)
- There is a relation between violence and alcohol consumption and although not believed to be a trigger in itself there is concern that alcohol escalates the level and severity of the violence \(^{xxxvi}\)
- There is an increased risk of abuse where a partner is isolated from close family members and neighbourhood supports. This puts migrants in the higher risk criteria

The threat of sexual violence facing young women is very real, with 54% of rapes in the UK being committed by a woman’s current or former partner. \(^{xxxvii}\) In the Republic of Ireland it was found that almost one quarter (23.6%) of perpetrators of sexual violence against women are intimate partners or ex-partners \(^{xxxviii}\) and the Rape Crisis Centre stated that only 7% of the sexual violence reported to them were committed by strangers. \(^{xxix}\)

Sexual abuse also takes other forms. The technological developments of ‘sexting’ and the use of social media to degrade and exploit young women add an insidious dimension to the types of harassment and violence young women face.
Domestic abuse is not confined to women and this fact should be addressed in a youth work setting. In 2005 the National Crime Council of Ireland\textsuperscript{x} published the first ever large scale study on the nature, extent and impact of domestic abuse against women and men in Ireland. They found that while the severity of abuse against women was at least double that of men and 8 times greater in the case of sexual abuse there were still highly comparable statistics when minor incidents of abuse were considered:

- 29\% of women and 26\% of men suffer minor domestic abuse
- 13\% of women and 13\% of men suffer minor physical abuse
- Only 1 in 20 men compared to 1 in 3 women reported the abuse to the Gardaí

The report alerts readers to consider the differing negative impacts that abuse has on its victims.
Needs and Issues of Young Men

“Research into young men’s issues is consistently highlighting that their lives are increasingly complex, contradictory and potentially dangerous to their well-being.”

Keeping gender on the agenda – YouthAction NI

Masculinity

At the centre of young men’s personal development is the role that masculinity plays in their daily lives. It is what makes them behave in a certain fashion; get involved in certain activities and it is masculinity that portrays how young men are seen within the community that they live. Many young men struggle to find their place in a world experiencing rapid social and economic changes and developments. This has had a major impact upon young men’s expectations, behaviour, education, mental health and employability.

The changing role of young men in contemporary society can place significant pressure on them to conform to certain expectations of what it is to be a man. They experience pressure to ‘become men’ or ‘act like men’ which can lead to young men trying to prove that they are men through risk taking, deviant and stereotypical male behaviours.

Harland (2000) presents two expressions of masculinity – the public sphere and the private sphere. In the public sphere young men feel pressure to appear confident and macho believing this is the way to receive status and respect. To affirm their masculine identity, young men are dismissive of their emotional pain, withholding certain feelings and emotions in public. This notion of survival being seen as strong can mean young men are...
less likely to avail of the support of others whether in friendship groups or from professionals. In the private sphere young men learn to cope with the anxieties and emotions they have suppressed in public.\footnote{xlii}

**Health and well-being**

Traditional masculine norms play a role in how young men address issues around their health and emotional well-being.

The stigma and messages portrayed around mental health issues in particular means that many young men don’t address issues for fear of being labelled as weak and vulnerable to their peers. Social conditioning which promotes the suppression of emotions such as pain, fear, hurt, anger and frustration can be detrimental to positive mental health.\footnote{xliii} Expectations on young men to be strong and resilient can mean they are slow to access the relevant support needed from medical and other professionals.

Youth workers, particularly male ones, need to address their own expectations around men’s behaviour and how they demonstrate their feelings. They, as well as the young men they work with, need to understand that it is okay to engage with your emotions and feel things strongly.

Risk-taking behaviour amongst young men leads to higher mortality rates and injuries. Staying safe – both in physical and sexual activities - should be addressed by youth leaders.

This chapter was developed by Eliz McArdle and Michael McKenna from YouthAction NI and Ben Ewan (Youthnet NI) and Anne Walsh (NYCI) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
Sex and Sexuality

Stereotypical images of the masculine ideal portray men as healthy, heterosexual and experienced. One outcome of this is that many men, in particular young men, fear contradicting this ideal because any divergence from this would lead to ridicule and vulnerability. Young men tend to talk about sex with their peer group through banter and bravado, giving the impression that they are sexually experienced. For many young men there are no opportunities to become comfortable with their sexuality.

The traditional portrayal of masculinity is not associated with men who identify themselves as gay or bisexual. This can present challenges for young men negotiating their masculine identity within the context of being gay or bisexual. Young men who identify other than heterosexual are also likely to find themselves at risk of homophobic bullying, isolation and suicide.

Research carried out by the Rainbow Project has highlighted the extent to which young gay men have actually attempted or considered suicide. 70% of respondents had thought about taking their own lives and 27% had tried to kill themselves. The suicidal thoughts and suicide attempts were directly linked to homophobic experiences and bullying.\textsuperscript{xliv}
Conflict

The media portrayal of violence and expectations around masculinity are deeply ingrained in the experience of many young men. For some young men conflict and violence is part of their lived experience. While they may dislike the pressure to get involved in violent behaviour or being the victim of violence, some are drawn to the excitement and ‘glamour’ of it, attempting to live up to the tough stereotype of being someone with the capacity to be violent when required.

Managing anger and aggression is something that young men need to learn. Their role models and experiences of masculinity will play a big part in how they deal with these emotions. Some young men may use aggressive behaviour when looking for physical contact or closeness as they don’t feel comfortable demonstrating affection or being ‘soft’ or ‘gentle’ in public.

Political conflict

Added to social conditioning around masculinity and attitudes on the need to be ‘tough’ is the politically motivated violence that has dominated the lives of young men in many communities across Ireland, particularly in the North. Recent trends with dissent violence have placed extra pressure on some young men to look at how they ‘defend’ their communities from the ‘other side’. Many young men feel that it is their duty to protect the community from this perceived threat.
Working to challenge gender stereotypes

Participation

Before you can effectively challenge gender stereotypes in your organisation you need to look at gender based participation in your programmes. Look at the statistics on the number of males and females who participated in your group over the past year. If significantly more young men or young women were involved you need to begin to explore why this is the case.

It will also be useful to observe patterns of behaviour in your youth setting.

- Do young women or young men dominate any of the activities you run?
- Which activities are young women or young men more/less engaged with?

Observe the interactions between young women and young men. If either young women or young men are not attending or not participating equally in your service you may find that the best course of action is to implement strategies specifically aimed at including the under-represented group. This might involve having female-only or male-only programmes or adapting your current activities. Advice on adapting your activities is given in detail below.

If you decide to run male-only or female-only activities be careful not to stereotype interests. For example, young men may be interested in body image related activities and young women may be keen on bike maintenance. Genuine consultation with both genders will ensure that programmes do not reinforce the gender inequalities that you are attempting to challenge.
Challenging gender stereotypes and inequality

Giving space for gender work involves giving space and time for young people to explore topics such as feminism, patriarchy, masculinity, historical impacts on their lives, social conditioning, adapting to a changing world. It is proactive and a conscious attempt to influence change.\textsuperscript{xlv} In order to introduce these topics you might need to cultivate interest from the young people you work with by asking some exploratory questions:\textsuperscript{xlvii}

- Being a young woman/man is...
- I hate it when I can/can’t...
- At the youth service boys/girls expect me to...
- It’s not fair because...
- At the youth service it would be great if...
- At the youth service I would like to be able to...
- What activities would you like to see happen at the youth service just for young women/young men?
- The role models that I see regularly are...
- The role models that I look up to are...
- The messages about masculinity and what it means to be a man are...
- The messages about femininity and what it means to be a woman are...
- When I am upset I respond by...
- When I am angry I respond by ....
Adapting your programmes

Introduce policies and practices that ensure the participation of both genders in your organisation. Adapt popular activities so that both genders feel comfortable taking part.

If your service is dominated by loud or rowdy behaviour you may consider changing the activities you run. Perhaps your service has a pool table or other resources that are dominated by males while females take on a more passive or observant role? Alternatively, if you run an activity that is dominated by young women, think about how you can increase young men’s participation.

Alongside your activities there is a need to be able to respond to situations that arise such as ‘sexist language’ or ‘rough play’ and create safe spaces for exploration of gender issues in order to challenge behaviour and attitudes, promote understanding and negotiate for change.

Gender issues will be prevalent in mixed gender settings as well as in single-sex work. They may manifest in the group dynamics and within individual interactions. These issues will reflect those prevalent in the wider society and as such will often reflect the contested space of gender. This usually looks like competition between the sexes which can become accompanied by more aggressive interactions.
Become aware of your own attitudes and behaviour

Gender issues, like other issues, involves looking at our own value systems and beliefs and being open to attitudinal change. It is important that leaders address these issues for themselves before addressing them with young people. For leaders and workers involved in running programmes it is important to feel comfortable discussing issues with young people. When planning to work on gender-related issues it is good to personally work through any planned exercises in advance before doing them with the young people. This will help to alert you to your own values, attitudes and beliefs as well as your knowledge base and experiences around issues. An important consideration is to listen to the language you use and what it says about your attitudes (and conditioning) about gender and to ask colleagues to reflect back to each other if they hear sexist language or attitudes being inadvertently used (for example saying ‘he’ in reference to a doctor or lawyer rather than ‘he’ or ‘she’, moaning about a woman earning more than her partner etc).

Consider your actions

In your position as role model the way you behave as a youth worker influences your organisation. It is critical that your behaviour is non-sexist at all times and that you value young women and young men equally.
Steps that you can take as a youth worker include:

- Promote a positive image of both men and women and their achievements. Think about your promotional material and the guest speakers who come to your service and how this reflects a gender specific image.

- Celebrate International Women's Day/ International Men’s Health Week and talk about the reasons for these celebrations.

- Put programmes in place for young men and young women which challenge gender assumptions.

- Challenging stereotypes, attitudes and language will often take place directly with an individual. Be clear and assertive in your message.

- Provide education about physical and sexual violence.

- Promote non-traditional career options for young women and young men such as nursing, beauty care, etc for young men; mechanics, building, plumbing, professional directorships etc for young women.

- Encourage and support young women and young men to play equal and active roles in decision making at your service and at a wider community level.

- Talk to the young men and young women who use your service about whether they want a programme just for themselves.

- Challenge sexist behaviour and assumptions. This includes "jokes" – for example jokes about blonde women being stupid, women not being able to drive or men not being able to cook.

- Model gender-conscious behaviour – men should be seen cleaning; women should be seen doing heavy work and encourage the young people to join you.

- Provide accessible, youth oriented services to tackle issues such as body image, mental health etc. Computer-based education or treatment programmes using e-mail in youth centre settings has proved successful for problems such as bulimia or depression.
Sexual harassment is against the law and you have a legal responsibility to prevent this from happening at your service. Make sure your workers and volunteers know how to respond to any sexual harassment they witness. You should have a section on sexual harassment in your equality policy with clear guidelines as to what staff and volunteers should do.

**Gender in other cultures**

Working on gender issues must be seen in the context of the society in which you live. In a society where gender equality and inclusion is clearly an issue, the youth worker must acknowledge their own role in challenging the inequalities that exist – for themselves, for the young people they work with and in society as a whole.

In the context of a multi-ethnic society embedding the principles of gender equality can present additional challenges. Some people from diverse cultural traditions may have different experiences and expectations in relation to gender and these may present themselves during debates, discussions, planning activities etc. Youth leaders – especially female youth leaders – can struggle personally with attitudes that they encounter. It is important to stand back emotionally in these discussions and to see that those with differing views are as highly invested in finding an integrated way to be in the world. It is also important to separate out issues of equality that would directly affect someone’s human or legal rights and issues of equality that are to do with social practice.

Some prior knowledge of culture and context will help you be prepared for the attitudes that young people and their parents might present with. Where
strong disagreement arises try to find a common value in discussions that can be used as a platform for learning and understanding. For example, if a young man refuses to make a cup of tea because of his perceived cultural gender role, try and identify the value base behind this. Identify a common value for both e.g. respect. In his culture it might be a mark of ‘disrespect’ for a man to make a cup of tea, however, you can explain in your culture it is considered a mark of ‘disrespect’ for a young man to expect a young women to make a cup of tea for them. This can act as a starting point for further discussion and debate.

**Tips for Working with Young Women and Young Men**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tips for working with Young women</th>
<th>Tips for working with Young men</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>➢ Your enthusiasm and motivation can inspire young women. Don’t underestimate the impact that your intervention can have upon individual young women</td>
<td>➢ Role models are extremely important to motivate and inspire young men. Male youth workers can play a significant role in a young man’s life</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>➢ Consider how important image can be young women. Think before asking them to do something that may appear foolish. Remember how easily embarrassed young women can get.</td>
<td>➢ Talk to young men about how they deal with embarrassment and what situations are embarrassing for them. Talk to them in particular about how this affects their health</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>➢ Talk to young women about the messages they receive about body image, sexuality, employment options etc</td>
<td>➢ Talk to young men about the messages they receive about behaviour such as drinking, driving, acting protectively (and how to do this), expectations to ‘perform’ sexually etc</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Activity</td>
<td>Activity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Talk to young women about the images they see of other women, femininity, men and masculinity. What does it say to them about being a woman and the limitations this puts on them personally.</td>
<td>Talk to young men about the images they see of other men, masculinity, women and femininity. What does it say to them about being a man and what limitations does it place on them?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Don’t assume all young women are interested in beauty and appearance.</td>
<td>Don’t assume all young men are interested in sports and machines.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Providing spaces for young women together to try out new activities will raise their confidence e.g. if you introduce a new sport or invite them to take part in a drama they might prefer to do it with no one watching until they feel they are good at it.</td>
<td>Providing space for young men to try out new activities will give you opportunities to talk about risk taking behaviour and the pressures that young men experience to ‘perform’.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Just because young women don’t ask for something doesn’t mean they have no needs or have nothing to say. Try to recognise and understand both verbal and non-verbal communication and how young women often use silence or moodiness as a coping mechanism.</td>
<td>Just because young men don’t ask for something doesn’t mean they have no needs or have nothing to say. Try to recognise and understand both verbal and non-verbal communication and how young men often use bravado as a coping mechanism.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Take time to look around at how much your youth setting suits young women.</td>
<td>Take time to look around at how much your youth setting suits young men.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This chapter was developed by Eliz McArdle and Michael McKenna from YouthAction NI and Ben Ewan (Youthnet NI) and Anne Walsh (NYCI) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012.
- Think creatively about activities that will encourage collaboration and teamwork
- Think creatively about activities that will use young men’s competitiveness in a healthy way
- Think seriously about what messages you as a worker give to young women consciously or unconsciously
- Think seriously about what messages you as a worker give to young men consciously or unconsciously
- For female workers, you should demonstrate your ability to step out of stereotyped female styles. You can best address issues of femininity if you have addressed them for yourself
- For male workers in particular, demonstrate your ability to step out of stereotyped male leadership styles. Male workers can best address issues of masculinity with young men once they have addressed them for themselves.
- Going out to meet young women on their own ground and finding out their interests is a practical means of attempting to actively engage them
- Going out to meet young men on their own ground is a powerful and practical expression of attempting to actively engage young men
- Strive to create a safe environment where young women feel secure enough to interact in a positive way
- Work from an understanding of the vulnerability of young men – contrary to an image of ‘hardness’ – and strive to create a safe environment where young men feel secure enough to interact in a positive way
- Make sessions real to the lives of young women
- Make sessions real to the lives of young men

---

This chapter was developed by Eliz McArdle and Michael McKenna from YouthAction NI and Ben Ewan (Youthnet NI) and Anne Walsh (NYCI) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
| Take time to talk and listen to young women and young men on their own – they will say things in single-sex groups they won’t say together, especially around sexuality and sexual health issues |
| If the young men or young women aren’t happy to talk about their own circumstances ask them to talk about young men and young women generally – how other young people they know are affected by the issues you are raising |
| Create opportunities for young men to hear what young women expect from them and vice versa |
| Discuss the changing roles of young men and young women. Support them to look at how they will adapt to changing roles for themselves |
| Inform and involve other agencies in the local area in your work with young women and young men on challenging gender stereotypes |
Checklist 11 - How gender conscious is your work with young men and young women?

This checklist can help you to identify how you can improve your service for young men and young women.

**Public image**

*How we present our service to our community*

- We promote positive images and achievements of young women
  - YES
  - PARTLY
  - NO

- We promote positive images and achievements of young men
  - YES
  - PARTLY
  - NO

- Our service promotes opportunities for young men and young women to develop their skills (including in non-traditional areas)
  - YES
  - PARTLY
  - NO

**Programme planning and delivery**

*Our programmes are designed and delivered to include the diverse needs and identities of young people with a mental health issue*

- We gather statistics on the gender breakdown of young people participating in your youth group
  - YES
  - PARTLY
  - NO
• Our service provides programs which respond to the specific needs of young women and young men
  YES  PARTLY  NO

• We provide opportunities to look at aspects of gender, to challenge gender conditioning and to explore equality issues
  YES  PARTLY  NO

• We implement strategies to increase the participation of under-represented genders in our service
  YES  PARTLY  NO

• When necessary, our organisation changes the activities it provides to ensure that young women and young men get equal opportunities to participate
  YES  PARTLY  NO

Professional development

Our staff and volunteers are trained and supported to deliver an inclusive youth service

• Staff and volunteers model non-sexist behaviour in the way they relate to each other, and in the way they interact with young people
  YES  PARTLY  NO

• Staff challenge any sexist comments or behaviour from young people in their groups
  YES  PARTLY  NO

This chapter was developed by Eliz McArdle and Michael McKenna from YouthAction NI and Ben Ewan (Youthnet NI) and Anne Walsh (NYCI) for ‘Access All Areas – a Diversity Toolkit for the Youth Work Sector’ published by NYCI and Youthnet 2012
Our organisation provides information about physical and sexual harassment and violence  

YES   PARTLY   NO

Policies and procedures

We have a written commitment to deliver an equal and inclusive service

Our service has policies and rules in place that deal with sexist comments or behaviour  

YES   PARTLY   NO

Participation

We make sure we include the voices of young people at all levels of our youth service

Our service discusses with young women and young men about their needs as young women and young men  

YES   PARTLY   NO
Useful Contacts

- Amen Helpline 046-9023718
  [www.amen.ie](http://www.amen.ie)

- YouthAction NI – Gender Equality Unit
  Tel: 028 9024 0551

- Gender Equality Unit (OFMDFM)
  Gender Equality Unit
  Room E3.19 Castle Buildings
  Stormont Belfast BT4 3SR
  E: [admin.gender@ofmdfmni.gov.uk](mailto:admin.gender@ofmdfmni.gov.uk)
  [www.ofmdfmni.gov.uk/index/equality/gender-equality.htm](http://www.ofmdfmni.gov.uk/index/equality/gender-equality.htm)

- Woman’s Aid
  [www.womensaid.org.uk/](http://www.womensaid.org.uk/)

  [www.thehideout.org.uk](http://www.thehideout.org.uk) - Women's Aid have created this space to help young people understand domestic abuse, and how to take positive action if it's happening to you.
GLOSSARY

Gender roles
Gender roles are determined by the systems and cultures in which we live. Because culture changes gender roles also change.

Gender Mainstreaming
Gender mainstreaming can be defined as the process of incorporating gender equality issues into every stage of the development, implementation and evaluation of your policies in order to promote equal opportunities between men and women.

Sexist
Anything that discriminates on the basis on a person’s gender.

Sexism
Discrimination against people on the basis on their sex.

Anti Sexist
Strategies and methods to counter the behaviour, language and policies which discriminate against people based on their gender.

Non sexist
Anything which treats or portrays men and women as equal.

Non sexist language
Language which includes women and does not for example use ‘he’ or ‘men’ or ‘mankind’ to refer to people of both sexes and vice versa.

Non-traditional jobs
Jobs which have traditionally been denied to women or considered as male-only occupations, e.g. building, engineering, plumbing etc. Jobs that have traditionally been considered female-only occupations and therefore denied to men such as nursing, cleaning.

Feminist
A person who is actively working towards a society based on equality for all people, of either gender.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sexual Harassment</th>
<th>Unwanted and uninvited sexual attention such as touching, comments, suggestions or pressure to have sexual intercourse</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sexual Orientation</td>
<td>How an individual expresses and directs his/her desire. People can direct their desire towards people of the same sex, towards people of the opposite sex and towards people of either sex.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Positive action</td>
<td>Actions that are taken to redress the balance between men and women such as reserving places for under-represented groups.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
References and Further Reading

i An Occasional Youth Work Practice Paper 2 – Gender Conscious Work with Young People, YouthAction Northern Ireland.

ii OFM/DFM Gender Matters Consultation Document quoted in An Occasional Youth Work Practice Paper 2 – Gender Conscious Work with Young People, YouthAction Northern Ireland.

iii Morgan and Harland 2007


vi Gender Equality Unit. (2002). Gender Equality in Youth Services and Facilities. Department of Justice Equality and Law Reform


xx www.irishhealth.com/article.html?id=8368


xxv www.otc.ie/research.asp

xxvi www.otc.ie/research.asp


xxix ibid


xxx ibid

xxxi ibid

xxxv ibid

xxxvi ibid


x www.criminaljustice.gov.ie/downloads/Abuse_Report_NCC.pdf


xliii ibid


Jennie O’Reilly, CEO, Bodywhys The Eating Disorders Association of Ireland quoted in [www.irishhealth.com/article.html?id=8368](http://www.irishhealth.com/article.html?id=8368)

Gender Equality in Youth services and Facilities, published by the NDP Gender Equality Unit, 2002, Dept. of Justice, Equality and Law Reform. Further definitions in this glossary are taken from NYCI *Spiced Up*.